

Technical and Bibliographic Notes/Notes techniques et bibliographiques

The Institute has attempted to obtain the best original copy available for filming. Features of this copy which may be bibliographically unique, which may alter any of the images in the reproduction, or which may significantly change the usual method of filming, are checked below.

L'Institut a microfilmé le meilleur exemplaire qu'il lui a été possible de se procurer. Les détails de cet exemplaire qui sont peut-être uniques du point de vue bibliographique, qui peuvent modifier une image reproduite, ou qui peuvent exiger une modification dans la méthode normale de filmage sont indiqués ci-dessous.

- Coloured covers/  
Couverture de couleur
- Covers damaged/  
Couverture endommagée
- Covers restored and/or laminated/  
Couverture restaurée et/ou pelliculée
- Cover title missing/  
Le titre de couverture manque
- Coloured maps/  
Cartes géographiques en couleur
- Coloured ink (i.e. other than blue or black)/  
Encre de couleur (i.e. autre que bleue ou noire)
- Coloured plates and/or illustrations/  
Planches et/ou illustrations en couleur
- Bound with other material/  
Relié avec d'autres documents
- Tight binding may cause shadows or distortion  
along interior margin/  
La reliure serrée peut causer de l'ombre ou de la  
distortion le long de la marge intérieure
- Blank leaves added during restoration may  
appear within the text. Whenever possible, these  
have been omitted from filming/  
Il se peut que certaines pages blanches ajoutées  
lors d'une restauration apparaissent dans le texte,  
mais, lorsque cela était possible, ces pages n'ont  
pas été filmées.
- Additional comments:/  
Commentaires supplémentaires:

- Coloured pages/  
Pages de couleur
- Pages damaged/  
Pages endommagées
- Pages restored and/or laminated/  
Pages restaurées et/ou pelliculées
- Pages discoloured, stained or foxed/  
Pages décolorées, tachetées ou piquées
- Pages detached/  
Pages détachées
- Showthrough/  
Transparence
- Quality of print varies/  
Qualité inégale de l'impression
- Includes supplementary material/  
Comprend du matériel supplémentaire
- Only edition available/  
Seule édition disponible
- Pages wholly or partially obscured by errata  
slips, tissues, etc., have been refilmed to  
ensure the best possible image/  
Les pages totalement ou partiellement  
obscurcies par un feuillet d'errata, une pelure,  
etc., ont été filmées à nouveau de façon à  
obtenir la meilleure image possible.

- 1) HALFTITLE AND TITLE PAGES BOUND OUT OF SEQUENCE  
BETWEEN PAGES 84 AND 85.
- 2) PLATES 3 (MAP) AND 7 WANTING.

This item is filmed at the reduction ratio checked below/  
Ce document est filmé au taux de réduction indiqué ci-dessous.

10X	12X	14X	16X	18X	20X	22X	24X	26X	28X	30X	32X
							✓				

The c  
to th

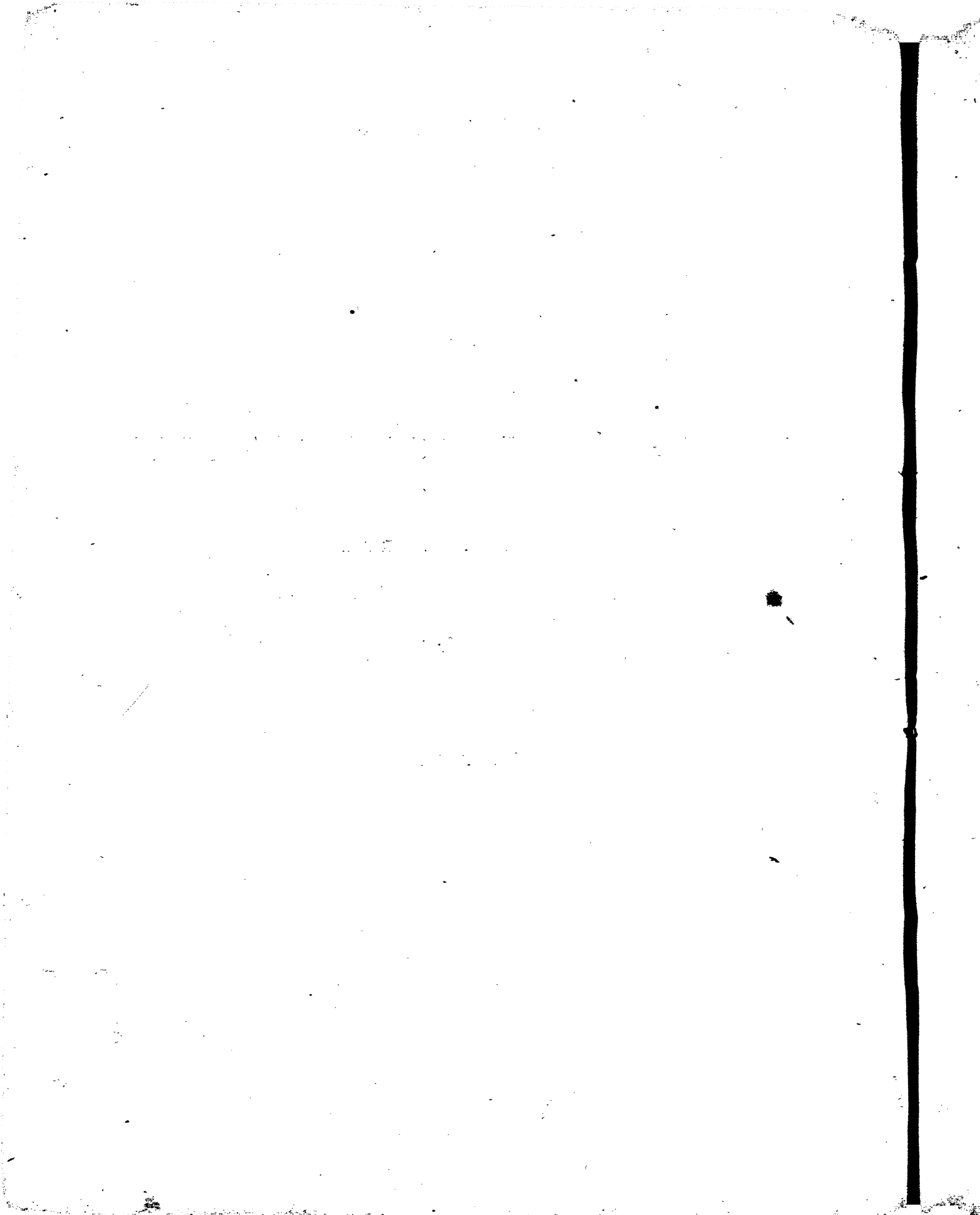
The  
poss  
of th  
filmi

Origi  
begin  
the  
sion,  
othe  
first  
sion,  
or ill

The  
shall  
TINL  
whic

Map  
diffe  
entir  
begi  
right  
requ  
met.

AN  
HISTORICAL COLLECTION  
OF THE SEVERAL  
VOYAGES AND DISCOVERIES  
IN THE  
SOUTH PACIFIC OCEAN.



AN  
HISTORICAL COLLECTION  
OF THE SEVERAL  
VOYAGES AND DISCOVERIES  
IN THE  
SOUTH PACIFIC OCEAN.

VOLUME II.

Containing the DUTCH VOYAGES.

By ALEXANDER DALRYMPLE, Esq.

L O N D O N,

Printed for the AUTHOR;

And Sold by J. NOURSE, Bookfeller in Ordinary to His MAJESTY;  
T. PAYNE, at the Mews-Gate; and P. ELMSLY, opposite Southampton Street, Strand.

MDCCLXXI.



Jabrymple Watcombe

A N

HISTORICAL COLLECTION

OF THE SEVERAL

V O Y A G E S

IN THE

SOUTH PACIFIC OCEAN.

D U T C H V O Y A G E S.

The Voyage of JAMES LE MAIR and WILLIAM  
SCHOUTEN, 1616.

**A**LTHOUGH there are many relations published  
of this voyage, the authorities here followed are  
SCHOUTEN's Journal, printed by JANSON at AM-  
STERDAM, in 1618, 4to. and LE MAIRE's relation, published  
by BARLEUS, folio, 1622. These made publick so soon after  
the expedition have a much better claim to confidence than sub-  
sequent compilations from uncertain authority; I have, how-  
ever, examined the journal of Arris Claessen, purser of the  
yacht, published in the Collection of Voyages for the Establish-  
ment of the Dutch East-India Company \*, and have added some  
notes from it: these relations are very circumstantial, though  
facts are inserted in each omitted in the other, it would have

1616.

\* Amsterdam, 1754.—2d Edit. 12mo. Vol. IV. p. 533, &c.

1616. been scarce possible to have reduced the substance of both into one narration, without losing the originality of each. I have, therefore, from the time of discovering DOG-ISLAND taken SCHOUTEN for the text, and given LE MAIRE in notes; before this, the two are reduced into one narrative.

They left the TEXEL the 14th of June, and PLYMOUTH the 28th of June, 1615: They passed Strait LE MAIRE the 25th of January, 1616; and on the 29th made Cape HORNE in  $57^{\circ}.48' S.$

The 13th of February they saw some seals, but no fish; the water appeared blue, and the weather thick and rainy.

The 14th, the weather continuing thick, they saw many *tonins* and porpoises, which followed the ship; and met with some green drift, which they imagined came from land. At noon they were in  $51^{\circ}. S^*$ .

The 15th by LE MAIRE they were in  $50^{\circ}. 50' S$  their course NNE the rain and fog continuing, with squalls of wind, the sea smooth; they were, according to SCHOUTEN, in  $51^{\circ}. 12' S$  the wind was W and their course N and they found the tide set with them to the *Northward*, the wind continued NW. NNW, and *Westerly* for some days.

The 17th, seeing the colour of the water changed from blue to green, they sounded with 100 fathom.

The 23d the general *southerly* wind commenced with good weather, and they had a very large swell from the SW and S they made  $46^{\circ}. 30' S.$

The 24th they were in  $44^{\circ}. 39' S$  and saw many birds.

The 25th they were in  $42^{\circ}. \frac{1}{2} S.$

The 27th they made just  $40^{\circ}. S.$  it was fine weather and clear, the winds S and SSW course to *Northward* advancing fast: they saw some whales, such as the DUTCH call *potshoof-den*, or

\*  $51^{\circ} 50' S.$  according to Schouten.

LEMAIRE AND SCHOUTEN'S VOYAGE.

3

1616.

pot-fish, having a great head like a pot, and a young *robbe*, concluding from this that the land was not far distant.

The 28th it was determined in council to proceed to JUAN FERNANDES to refresh, as many of their people were ill of the scurvy. They were this day in  $38^{\circ}. 8' S^*$ .

The 29th, the *southerly* winds continuing, they made little sail, not to pass the islands; they were at noon in  $35^{\circ}. 50' S$ .

The 1st of March they made JUAN FERNANDES; at noon they were in  $33^{\circ} 48' S$ . † about half a league from the *southernmost* island.

The 3d, being carried about four leagues to the *northward* of the islands, they determined in council to leave the islands and proceed on the voyage. They made these islands to lye in  $33^{\circ}. 40' S$ .

This resolution being taken they steered N W by N ‡ having a fine fair wind.

The 4th they pursued the same route, having the same S and S E winds, making thirty-eight leagues in a day.

The 11th they repassed the Tropick, having the wind S E and steered N N W § at noon they were in  $23^{\circ}. 12' S$ . here they met the E and E S E Trade-winds, which winds constantly prevail in this quarter. They steered N N W. till the 15th being got into  $18^{\circ}. S$  then, by common consent, the course was changed, and they stood *West*.

The 17th, being in  $19^{\circ}. S$  the president assembled the council, when it was agreed that since they had sailed *westward* for three days without seeing land, to change the course and make for the higher southern-land, which was done; they stood W N W.

\* Schouten says  $35^{\circ}. 53' S$  but it appears he has here lumped two days together.

† Le Maire says  $33^{\circ}. 52' S$ .

‡ N W by W — Claassen.

§ N W — C.

1616. The 19th they pursued the same route, having fine weather; at noon they were in  $17^{\circ}. 30' S$ , and reckoned themselves 350 leagues from the coast of PERU.

The 20th they were in  $17^{\circ}. S$ , and had a very great swell from the *south*, the wind  $\bar{E} S E$  as before, the course  $W N W^*$ . They found the variation half a point, or about  $6^{\circ}. W$ . They saw many birds, and amongst others one kind about the size of a sea-gull, very white, having the bill and head red, the tail forked and about two feet and a half long; they are found in all parts of the world. They saw also some white thornbacks, and many flying-fish.

Ouyes.

The 21st, the same wind continuing, they saw a fish a fathom and a half in length, with a long beak in figure of a sword, as long as the rest of the body, having on its back very large *fins*. Some of the people called it *horn-fish*.

The 24th, having a fine  $S E$  wind, they went due  $W$  in lat. of  $15^{\circ}. \frac{1}{8}$ , being 460 leagues from the coast of PERU; looking out eagerly for the *southern land*, but almost despairing and fearing there was no such land †.

31st, very fine weather, they saw no land, but plenty of birds: it appeared strange to them that the island ST. PAUL had not been descried, for it is described in that lat.  $15^{\circ}. \frac{1}{8} S$ .

1st April they were in  $15^{\circ}. 8' S$ .

3d, being Easter day, a month since leaving JUAN FERNANDES, they reckoned the distance from the coast of PERU 725 leagues: they found the needle had no variation but pointed due  $N$ . and  $S$ . The scurvy afflicted most of the crew. The lat. was  $14^{\circ}. 12' S \ddagger$ .

The 9th they had a fine wind at  $N$  and steered  $W$  being in full  $15^{\circ}. S$  lat. This day they saw two small bonetos and sea-

\*  $W - C$ .

† Schouten says, although the winds blew fresh from  $E$  and  $E S E$  they had a prodigious swell from the  $S$ .

‡  $16^{\circ}. 12' S. C$ .

gulls.

gulls without number, and plenty of fish, but could not catch any. This day died JOHN CORNELIUS SCHOUTEN, brother to the master of the ship, and pilot of the Fuste, which was burnt; he had been ill a month, and was afflicted with the scurvy. 1616.

\* " The 10th, after breakfast, saw the land NW to NW by N about three leagues distant: it was a very low small island, and we saw a great quantity of fish and birds. We steered for it, hoping to find some refreshments, of which we were in great want; about noon we approached the land and founded, but had no ground, wherefore we hoisted out our boat to try if we could get soundings fit for anchoring. Our men, on their return, reported to have got ground at 25 fathoms, a short musquet shot from the shore; they said also they had seen plenty of sea-snakes, and other fish of the same kind as at JUAN FERNANDES; but we did not chuse to go near the shore with the ship for fear of an accident. About noon we again sent the boat to the shore, to see if we could get any thing; but coming near it they found it impossible to land with the boat, on account of the great surf against the shore, wherefore they left the boat at anchor a little off shore †, swimming and hawling each other ashore with ropes. *Emissoles.*

" In

---

\* 10th April wind moderate, with some rain, we threw the dead body overboard, not without grief. The service being over the surgeon saw the land, towards which we immediately stood, intending to anchor there, but this was impossible." Le Maire.

† " The first patron ventured ashore, where he got easily enough; but returning he was obliged to throw himself into the sea with a rope and swim to the skiff, at the great hazard of his life. He recounted to us that there was no fresh water in this country, except some ponds of rain water which was very bitter; plenty of fish near the

1616.

“ In the evening they returned on board, without having done any thing, except that they brought some herbs, which tasted very much like cresses. They also said they had found three dogs, which could not bark or make any noise. They found some small pools or ponds of fresh water, which had been made by the rain. By what they could judge, the greatest part of this island is overflowed, at high water: it is surrounded with a border, like a mole, covered with fine trees, pleasant and agreeable to the sight, but within, in many places, it was filled with salt water. This island is in  $15^{\circ} 12' S$  distant according to our estimation 925 German leagues ( $3700' = 61^{\circ} 40'$ ) from the coast of PERU; this day we had the wind at N. and leaving the island, sailed as before, directly W towards the ISLANDS of SOLOMON; and we named the said island DOG ISLAND. The night after it blew very hard with much rain.

† “ 14th, wind E and ESE as before, we sailed W and saw plenty of fish and birds. After breakfast we saw, to the

*Picquant  
comme du  
dragon*

---

the shore and many gulls and other birds roosting on the trees. It is the island which Magalhães calls *Desventurada*, of which Jerome Benzon wrote us, that it was only three leagues in circuit, so low, in some places, that the sea flows into the middle of the island with the tide. It is full of water-cresses, which are very bitter to the taste and good for the scurvy, pungent like *dragon*, and purgative. It is situated in  $15^{\circ} 15' S$  920 leagues distant from the coast of Peru: they called it Dog Island having seen three Spanish dogs very lean.” L.

† 11th. Wind NE at noon just in  $15^{\circ} S$ , at night the wind freshened, which made us afraid that the vessel might run on some low island, as *Tuberones*, which would have done us much damage, but God preserved us.

“ The 12th the president gave to the chief and second pilot the charts of *Terra Australis* and of *New Guinea*, to the end that they should direct themselves by them.

the NW another island, also very low, but large, stretching NE and SW which gave us great joy, hoping to get fresh water and other refreshments. We sailed towards the said island, and in the evening, about a league from shore, we met a canoe, wherein were four men, quite naked, red coloured, having hair long and black; they would not come aboard the ship, but kept at a good distance off, crying with a loud voice, pointing and making signs \* for us to come to the shore; but we could not understand them; and when we approached the land a scant musket shot we could not find ground nor any change in the colour of the water, for which reason we stood out to sea again †, and the canoe returned to the shore, where a great number of Indians, quite naked, were waiting for it on the beach. Presently another canoe came after us, but like the first, the people would not come aboard: they cried out at a distance, and we to them, but neither one nor the other understood what was said ‡. The canoe overset in our sight, but in a moment they

---

“ The 14th the wind blew continually *easterly*. It was to day ten months since leaving the Texel, hoping to reach in ten months the *Terra Australis*. After dinner one of the assistants, named Barthelmy Pieteriz, saw land, distant about two leagues to the WNW. at which we were much delighted, and particularly the sick, hoping there to regain a little rest. The country was very low, having many trees here and there, as *Tuberoses*: we changed our course for the said island to get to the *northward* of it, and, if possible, to anchor.” L.

\* “ Signs of many things.” L.

† “ Coming near the island, we found no convenient anchorage. We cried with a loud voice, sounded the trumpets, hoisted a white flag, but all in vain. Afterwards came another canoe of the same form, and with the same success as before, so that we found it most expedient to fire over them.” L.

‡ “ Altho' they were spoken to in Spanish, Malayo, Javanese, and Dutch.”

1618. they got it upright again with amazing agility, and got into it: they made signs to us to come to the shore, and we to them to come aboard, but they would not come \*. We left this island

---

“ \* This island might be about twenty leagues in circuit, and extends nearest N W and S E it is situated in  $14^{\circ}. 35'$  S the land of it being very low, as that of *Tuberones*, and full of cocoa-nut trees; in the midst of it is water. We saw people adjoining to the wood, sitting near the shore, who were of a complexion very yellow, inclining to red, with long hair extremely black and tucked up behind.

“ The 15th in the morning we returned towards the island, hoping to have been able to anchor, but we found no proper soundings: in the mean while these people, holding up their vestments as well as some branches of trees, made signs to us to come ashore. The president then sent the brigantine to sound; they sent a canoe with three men who came to speak to us, but nobody could understand them. We gave them three knives and some coral, which seemed very agreeable to them; they immediately gave us the left hand in sign of friendship, but would not, however, approach our great ship. They wanted to say many things to us, and shewed themselves as it were ravished in admiration on seeing so great a vessel, so high, with so many and so great sails, but would not enter it. We gave them to drink, but they tasted scarce any, and, after having a long time hesitated, took our bowl; they shewed themselves covetous, chiefly of iron, so as to want to take the nails out of the ship, which we seeing gave them two or three, with which they were very well satisfied. All things of iron they want, but had nothing for us, and did not regard bread and cheese when offered them. They have hair quite black, which they tie on the head or on the shoulders; they are yellow and brown in colour, having their skin, and particularly their fingers, marked with many figures, long, round, and square; they are fat and bulky, of large stature and robust, their noses flat and their ears pierced, in which they hung the nails and coral as soon as they received them from us, only covering their secret parts with a small bit of matt going round the belly and passing between the thighs. They kept constantly close to the chaloup to steal a boat hook; they entered also into the gallery, but would not stay there. At last the president wanted the chaloup to go ashore



place and pursued our course, sailing S and SSW to get round the island: this island is not broad though long, situated in  $15^{\circ} 15'$  S quite full of wood, which to our view appeared to be palmitos and coco-nut trees. In the night coasting this island we saw many fires like bonfires.

*Eschaugettes.*

“15th. having navigated in the night about ten leagues towards SSW we failed in the morning very near the coast, and saw a great multitude of men, all naked, crying and making signs as appeared to us, that we should come ashore, as the others; they also sent a canoe towards us with three naked men, who also cried out as the others, but would not come aboard, but

row-

---

ashore again to know what was there, and if they could find nothing; he then sent six musquetiers with Adrian Clafz and Nicolas Janson, with some few things to truck, for they gave us to understand that they were well provided with hogs and fowls, and we ourselves saw plenty of cocoa-nut trees; coming ashore they had no means to deal with them, for immediately they came to assail our people, and put their hands in their pockets to take nails or iron; they seized two people, wanting to carry them by force to the wood, which our people perceiving fired three muskets amongst the gang, then they let them go and fled. The island was adorned all round with palms, within full of salt water: (the beach is of white sand. C.) there being no appearance of making any alliance or commerce, we purposed to sail, pursuing our route toward the W, having the wind SSE.

“There was no swell, which made us think there was very near here some other country, the *Solomon islands* or *Terra Australis*. The island lies in  $14^{\circ} \frac{1}{2}$  S. It was named *Bottomless* for we could not get ground to anchor in: it appears clearly that hitherto this island was unknown and unfrequented, for it is in want of every thing. The women wear some little coverings from the belly to below the knee, and scolded their husbands, as appeared to us, for having behaved so treacherously and barbarously to us.” L.

*Sans fond.*

1616. rowing quite up to our chaloup, our people in the chaloup shewed them all courtesy and friendship, giving them some beads and knives, but could not understand one another except by signs; having been a little time near the boat they left it, and returned so near the ship, that we threw them a rope, which they took and kept, but would not come into the ship; at length one of them had the hardiness to mount into the balcony of the ship, and took out the nails of the window shutters of the master and purser's cabin, and hid them in his hair; they being very desirous of having iron, they pulled out the nails every where, and even thought to draw out the bars and great iron bolts about the ship.

“ We made signs to them that one should continue with us for an hostage, and that one of our people should go with them ashore to make some acquaintance and alliance; but they would not. They are intirely naked, only covered with a small matt before their obscene parts, and much given to theft; their skin is marked of various figures, as serpents, dragons, and such like figures of strange kinds, and it looked as if they had been burnt with gunpowder. We gave them some wine to drink out of a small silver bowl, which, having emptied, they would not return it but by force. We sent our boat ashore with eight men armed with muskets, and six with swords; the purser's-assistant of the ship and purser of the Fuste went with them to make some alliance, and if they could to find out something to traffick for: but as soon as they put their foot ashore, and that our people were got through the surf, about thirty men fallied out of the wood, carrying large wooden clubs, coming close to our people, wanting to seize them and take away their arms. They pulled two of our men out of the boat with intention of carrying them into the wood, but the musquetiers firing thrice amongst the troop put them to flight; and our people

people imagined some of them were killed or at least mortally wounded. They had also large and long staves, having at the foremost end, branched things resembling, as seemed to us, the swords or horns of the fish called emperor; they also threw very hard with slings, but did not wound any body.

“ Our people also saw some women, who, during the conflict, pulled the men by the neck and cried out aloud; our people thought it was to save them, and make them retire.

“ This island is situated in  $15^{\circ}$  S, and is about 100 leagues from DOG ISLAND; it was named SONDRE GRONDT, i. e. BOTTOMLESS ISLAND; because we could not find in any place soundings proper to anchor.

“ It had on the outside a narrow bank, like a wall, furnished with palmitos, but within it was all full of salt water: and seeing that for us it had no advantage, we resolved to depart from thence and sail W, to sea, having the wind E. We had in this place, smooth water without any swell, as we had the preceding days, whence we presumed that towards the south there was more land or some islands.

\* “ 16th, at day-break we discovered another island to the northward of us, and sailed towards the said island; approaching  
ing

---

\* “ The 16th, before sun-rise, the patron of the ship again saw another land, low, sandy, and full of rocks, with plenty of trees on the border, but no cocoa-nut trees, or palmitos; the country appeared to be desert. The chaloup anchored in forty fathom, the bottom very bad for anchoring: some of our people went ashore, and found some ditches with fresh water, also a few garden cresses, and Indian sallad; there was got here four casks of water and no more, for it was inconvenient to get into the chaloup on account of the surf. They brought a sack quite full of cresses and sallad, of which was made a pottage, which gave great relief to the sick. The president named it *Water-*

1616. ing it we found it as the preceding, without foundings to anchor, being within quite covered with salt water, but on the border full of trees, not palmitos or cocos, but another kind, unknown to us. We got out our boat, and sent it to sound, but it returned presently, and neither found soundings nor saw people; we sent it a second time toward the shore to try if we could get any refreshments or fresh water, and they returned saying that they had found water a little way from the shore in a ditch, which with small barrels might be carried to the shore, but that it was very inconvenient to get it to the boat, for the boat could not come to the shore, on account of the great surf against the strand, but must continue at anchor so far off that the people could not reach the shore but by swimming and hauling one another ashore with ropes, and in like manner aboard the boat, so that it was with great trouble we got off four casks of water: we also found herbs like those we found at Dog ISLAND, tasting like cresses, and of it we filled a large sack, and brought them aboard, and some lobsters and cockles, with periwinkles of good taste.

“ In the evening we left this island, making our course toward the west, having the wind E. with rain and smooth water, to day we found ourselves in  $14^{\circ}. 46'$ . This island is distant from the other fifteen leagues, and was called WATERLAND, because we had got some water there.

“ 17th, we gave this day to our people a pint and a half of fresh water, and made a large pot of pottage of the plant

---

*land*, because we got a little water here. This done we stood W S W, but did not get on our way, for the wind was faint; desiring this day to get into  $15^{\circ}$ . or more, not to pass the Bay of Quiros, reckoning that we were not far from the *continent*: this day we were in  $14^{\circ}. 46' S.$ ” L.

we

we brought from the island, which was a good medicine to us, and gave great relief to those who were ill of the scurvy\*.

1616.

"The 18th, after breakfast, we again discovered another low island to the S W of us, stretching W N W and E S E as long as could be seen, and distant from the former about twenty leagues; we sailed toward the said island, and approaching it sent our boat to sound, which returning, our people said they had found ground about a musket shot from shore, on a rocky spit at 20, 25, and 40 fathom, the depths very irregular. We sent our skiff, with empty casks, hoping to find fresh water; arriving near the shore, they left the skiff at anchor, and hauled one another ashore with a rope; they went into the wood to look for water, but as they were without arms, and as they saw a savage, who seemed to them to have a bow in his hand, they returned immediately to the skiff, and returned aboard without doing any thing profitable; as soon as they were a little distance from the shore, there came

*Sur un loing  
escuilleux a  
20, 25, &  
40 toises, le  
fond fort  
contrevent.*

---

"\* The 17th, we saw many kinds of birds, having very large wings, which assured that there was land to the S. We gave  $1\frac{1}{2}$  pint of water to each of our people, having filled four casks; we also, very apropos, had a good shower, which we took advantage of, and increased our stock.

"18th, fine weather, and smooth water; we again discovered a low land to the S W of us, distant about twenty leagues from *Waterland*; at noon we were in  $15^{\circ} \frac{1}{2}$ . Immediately we sent the boat ashore, who found only salt water, and perceived on the shore a savage man, large bodied, with his bow in his hand as if to shoot fish; our people, having no arms, returned to the skiff, and instantly saw five or six savages, who, seeing our people were gone, returned into the wood. There was in this island so many flies" &c. L.

five

1616. five or six naked savages upon the strand, but seeing our people were gone off they returned towards the wood.

“ In this island there is great plenty of fine forest trees, but within it also is overflowed with salt water. Our people returning aboard from the island were intirely covered with flies, so that we could not see their faces, or hands; besides the boat and oars, as far as they were out of the water, were wholly covered and black with flies; a very strange thing to see, these flies came aboard with them, and, without ceasing, they kept flying about the bodies and faces, that we did not know by what means to get rid of them, so much that when we eat or drank all was full of flies, we flap'd our faces and hands, without ceasing, made instruments to kill them as fast as we could; this lasted two or three days with great plague, then arose a fresh wind, by the aid whereof, and our continually chafing them away, they vanished in three or four days: we called this island FLY ISLAND \*. We left this island and pursued our course toward the west, making little sail in the night, and sometimes laying to, that we might not run upon some low island, and by that means lose the ship; this and the following days it rained much, so that we saved a good quantity of the water with sheets, and the assistance of the sails, which came very apropos to us.

“ The 23d, \* being in  $15^{\circ}.4'S$ , had again a large swell from the south, which continued the following days in the same

---

\* “ It lasted three days, and would have lasted much longer, had not the wind blown them away.” L.

† “ 22d, bad weather, the wind N; great thunder and lightning to the south, we went westward.

23d, seeing the swell from the south was very great, we concluded from thence there was no land to the south, or at least that it was very far distant; at noon we were in  $15^{\circ}.50'S$ .” L.

manner as in the sea of SPAIN it comes from the N W. The wind came from the N E. but chiefly it was from E and E by S.

" 25th, \* we collected by the rain four casks of water.

" 3d May, the wind was E S E. We made our course toward the W, at noon being in  $15^{\circ} . 3' S$ ; we saw this day many *dolphins*, which were the first we saw in the *South Seas* †.

\* " 24th, the wind E, and there fell some heavy showers of rain, by which we saved a quantity of water; we saw also many birds.

" 28th, at noon  $15^{\circ} . \frac{1}{2}$ , the E wind continuing, our course W by S. in the night it was calm.

" 1st May, the wind E; it rained very hard, our course W by S; the swell from the S beginning to abate." L.

" Some thought the *Terra Australis* was still 250 leagues a-head." C.

† " 3d, at noon lat.  $15^{\circ}$ . almost all our people recovered their health, so that the scurvy seemed to have been expelled the ship. This day we saw the five or six first dolphins in the South Sea, which were large and fine, and some flying fish; at noon we reckoned ourselves 1300 leagues from the coast of Peru.

" 4th, 5th, 6th, and 7th, we had almost always the same wind, and kept the same course.

8th, in the morning the sun rose very fine, and we presently perceived we approached the land, by some branches floating in the sea: afternoon the president being gone into the balcony to look out, he saw come from afar something white, which he did not know well what to make of; at length we perceived it was a sail, in the shape of a mizen, coming from the south, right to meet us, on which our people fired a gun or two to make them strike their sails: they wanted to get away, turning the other way, for which reason were sent eight musquetiers in the boat to take them; they wounded one of their people in the shoulder, who leaped into the sea, and then fifteen or sixteen with him, rubbing and blacking their faces with ashes, as those who prepared to die, throwing into the sea their goods, viz. plenty of small mats and a few fowls, leaving nothing in the vessel but the women with an old man, who had his hair quite white with age, and a young man, who hoped to save himself by swimming, till we should be passed, for all were great swimmers: our  
people

1616.

“ 9th, we were in  $15^{\circ}$ . 20' S, distant from the coast of PERU and CHILI, according to our reckoning, 1510 German leagues;

---

went to them and took some out of the water, and brought them aboard of us: they were people very yellow in complexion, speaking a language unknown to us, we treated them well, having particularly compassion for the women, who weeped because their husbands were drowned, but they were afterwards found. Towards evening we carried back the men to their boat, who were very welcome to the women, who kissed them on the cheek for great joy. We found with them some cocoa-nuts and yams and little matts and cloathing, made of bark, with which they cover the obscene parts; they drink the sea water, even the little infants, which appeared very strange to us.

“ The president afterwards sent Adrian Clafz and Daniel Le Maire, with some little necessaries, as a present to the women, who put them immediately about their neck and upon the breast, and gave us in recompence for the said presents, that we might do them no mischief, two cocoa-nuts and two little matts; at leaving them we saw that one of the women bewailed herself very bitterly, thinking to have lost her husband. These people had hair very black, some hanging down, the others a little curled, the women also had their hair cut, so that one could not know or distinguish them but by their breasts.

“ The form and construction of this ship was strange enough, for it was in effect a platform on two little canoes, separated from each other about a fathom and half, and upon these across were laid thick sticks and beams, upon which was built the said platform, well fastened together, and above it a little shed of matts, wherein were the women and children; they steer'd the boat before and abaft with oars pretty broad and thick. The mast was in the fore part of the ship, fastened in a step with thick ropes. They had a long yard in the manner of mizens, and good ropes of several kinds and of different stuff, a hatchet of black touchstone, which they would not on any account sell; the sail was made with matts; the whole, in short, very well made, and they well experienced in the navigation to benefit of all winds, like good sailors, but they don't use the compass, sailing in uncertainty. Leaving us they made their course to the S E.” L.

after



after dinner we saw a sail, which appeared to be a Spanish bark, and came from the South, sailing to the Northward athwart us; we stood toward this sail, and on its coming near us, we fired a gun to make them strike their sails, but they would not, wherefore we fired another gun, but they would not then lower their sails; we sent our boat with ten men armed with musquets, to overtake them by rowing, in the mean while we fired another gun, without ever wishing to hurt them; they did their utmost endeavours to make off, and get to windward of us, but the boat, by the help of their oars, overtook them, and getting within a short musquet-shot of them, our people fired four musquets; and as they boarded them, some of them, being greatly troubled and scared, fearing we had intentions to hurt them, threw themselves into the sea to save their lives by swimming; amongst others, one with a little infant, and another who was wounded in the back, whom we took out of the water; in flying they threw also many of their goods into the sea, to wit, some fine matts, and three fowls; our people entered into their bark, without meeting with any resistance, for they had no arms. The bark being come along side of our ship, two men, who remained in it, came on board, and fell on their knees, kissing our feet and hands; one was an old man, having his hair quite white with age, the other was young, having *his hair long and yellow*, and it was *him* that was wounded; we made the surgeon dress his wounds, and treated them well: as soon as the bark was made fast along side, our boat immediately went to save those who had thrown themselves into the sea, but only found two floating on their oars, who, pointing with their fingers to the bottom, gave us to understand that the others were drowned, which gave us much concern. In this bark we found eight women, and three sucking children, and some others of nine or ten years of age; so that, according to our estimation,

1616. they must have been about twenty-five persons. In the evening, we returned the men aboard their bark, which was a very glad sight to their women, who kissed them in great ecstasy. We gave them some knives and beads, which they hung at their necks, and shewed them all amity and familiarity, as they did in return to us, giving us two fine matts, and two cocoa-nuts, because they had but very few, and had no other provisions, having drank all the water of the nuts, so that they had no more to drink, we saw them drink the sea-water, and give it also to their young infants, a thing which appeared contrary to nature; these people were intirely naked, as well the women as the men, having only a small clout before their obscene parts. They had a kind of vail, or *woollen cloth*, of the same kind as they wear before their nudities, to cover them from the heat of the sun, of a strange and whimsical colour\*; they were of a red complexion, and rub or anoint themselves with a certain oil or some other greafe; the women had their hair cut short as the men before, and the men wear it very long and coloured very black. Their bark was of a wonderful constructure and of strange figure, as may be seen in the plate; it was made of two long and handsome canoes, between which there was a good space, about the middle of them were two planks, very broad, of red wood, raised on their edges, and across upon them some small beams, and above these other planks, the whole very close, compact, and well made fast the one on the other †; towards the fore part of one canoe, on the starboard side, it had a forked stick, serving for a mast, on which their sail, made of matts and of the shape of those used by Spanish barks, was stuck; they were very proper and well fitted for sea; they had neither com-

*Drap.*

\* "The men in general were quite naked, the women had a covering to their obscene parts, and a few of the men also." C.

† "But did not reach quite to the extremity; for at the head and stern of each canoe were long *points or prows* standing out; so well covered that no water could enter." C.

*pass,*

pafs, nor other sea instrument, but only hooks for fishing, of which the upper parts were of stone, and the lower of some black bones or of tortoiseshell, some were also of mother of pearl. Their cables were very thick, and extremely well made of a stuff almost of the same appearance as are made the mats for packing Spanish figs: when they left us they made their course toward the S E.

\* " 10th, we had the wind S S E and S E by S. making our course toward the W and W S W (a). The morning after breakfast we discovered the land to the S W by S, about eight leagues distant, appearing very high and blue, towards which we directed our course, and although we had the wind fair and it blew pretty fresh, we could not all that day get near it, for which reason we stood off and on all night, to get in next day; in the evening we saw a sail, and a little after another, being a good distance off shore, they were, we imagined, fishers, for they very often sailed this way and that; in the night they made fires and approached one another.

---

\* " The 10th in the morning, having the water smooth and a little wind at S E, we went W by S. The president from the day before imagined we approached the shore, as this day, the event declared; for we discovered a high mountain like *Ternate*, to the S W by S. seven leagues from us: finding it was an island, we stood for it, but could not reach it by day: afternoon the president went to mast-head, and discovered another island to the S of the above-mentioned; these two islands, the one large and the other small, lye N and S; they agree very well to *Quiros'* description, which made us hope to find also the rest ahead, and very soon should see the *Terra Australis*. In the evening we saw two sail, imagining them to be fishers, as they lighted fires in the night." L.

(a) " Course W and S W." C.

D 2

" 11th

1616.

† “ 11th, in the morning we arrived at break of day near an island, which was very high ; and about two leagues from it, we saw another flat island : in the day we sailed over a bank of 14 fathom water, rocky ground, about two leagues distant from the shore ; having passed over it we lost soundings again.

“ One

*Distant  
merveilles.*

† “ 11th in the morning we went to the S, towards the island, with the wind at E, and passed over a bank of the depth of 14 fathom, full of small shells, finding after 16, 20, 25, and 26 fathom, and at last no ground ; also we saw two fishing vessels under sail, one approached quite close to us and shewed us fish which they had in their boat, *talking wonderfully* without any one being able to understand, nor would he come along side, although we made him very good countenance, and shewed him some beads : as he would not come near us we dropt down a bucket, with a rope astern, that he might put the fish there ; he liked it very well, and after examining it much, he tied to the rope two cocoa-nuts, and a great flying fish, and fled away ~~with our bucket, thinking, perhaps,~~ to have found a great treasure in the iron hoops with which it was girded. About noon we approached the island at two cannon shot to the N N W, and shortned sail in 26 fathom, having the bottom sandy, and full of small shells. Two fishers coming from the open sea, who went forward towards another island, which is distant about two leagues from this to the south, endeavoured to carry us there as well as themselves, but seeing our intention was to continue where we were and go to the nearest island, all went around us to examine us. The chaloup being sent to sound the bottom, found ground 15, 14, and 12, the bottom full of shells ; we passed to the very point of the island, and there anchored in 25 fathom, the savages following us at a distance, notwithstanding they would not venture to come aboard : at length there were two who after being a long time invited and entreated on board, ventured to enter into the cabin, which seeing, all the others came aboard the ship ; then one of our assistants fell a playing on the fiddle, at which they took great pleasure, laughing and talking amongst themselves : our sailors who

I

were

“ One of the said fails or ships came toward us, we let a bucket go astern, thinking they would get hold of it, but they could not reach it, whereupon a man threw himself overboard and

---

were most of them good drolls, began dancing, which the savages also did, who shewed themselves delighted and joyful beyond measure, making very soon a great acquaintance with us. This done we gave them to understand that they should bring us coco-nuts, bananas, yams, hogs, and fowls, or other goods and fruits of the country for nails, and such like merchandizes, which they understood very well, and promised to do so, saying that all these and more things were there in abundance. Then they went ashore and immediately brought us at least 200 coco-nuts, and afterwards came so thick on board of us, that we did not know how to turn ourselves for the multitude of people; they came to us swimming, having the coco-nuts round their neck, and all of them were so terribly given to pilfering, that one could not guard against it. They attempted to pull out the nails of the ship with their teeth and nails; they took the balls of the cannon; one took a knife out of the hand of a kitchen boy, by which his fingers were all cut, and he threw himself immediately overboard. One took a brass inkholder, one a mattress, one a pillow, another a coat, others pushed their noses into the gunner's cabin; in short more than 100 eyes were requisite to guard our goods: the chaloup also returning to us from the shore was attacked by twelve canoes, who took by force the pilots lead, menacing our people at the same time with their *assagays*. A discharge or two was made amongst the troop with powder, which did not alarm them, but they were astonished very soon when their chief fell with a musquet shot. They were poor people without king, without prince or conductor, clothed all round with rushes, like savages, having, instead of collars or gold chains, a string round the neck, to which was tied the shell of a snail, or some mother of pearl shells instead of medals; another had bracelets of mother of pearl above the elbow, like the inhabitants of the Cape of Good Hope. The other island was well inhabited, full of people and houses; we saw there in the evening many little fires burning, imagining

1616. and helped them to it; they untied the bucket and tied in the rope two coco-nuts and three or four flying fish, calling to us very loud, but we could not understand them, though we imagined that it meant we should haul the rope aboard again. These people had also in their ship a canoe which they could put into the water when occasion required, and are very good mariners; their ships were of the same figure as those above-mentioned; they are very well fitted with sails, and run so well under sail, that there are very few ships in HOLLAND which could beat them; they steer with two oars astern, having a man in the stern of each canoe, and they also run forward with their oars when they would put about; they go about very well of themselves, only taking the oars out of the water *and letting them go, or all alone fly up in the wind.* We sent our boat ahead to sound; at its return they said they had found 15, 14, and 12 fathom, rocky ground, about a cannon shot from the shore, so that we went thither to anchor, and lowered the sails: the savages seeing this, made signs towards the other island and made sail before us; but notwithstanding, we anchored at the end of the island, in 25 fathom sandy ground, at a large cannon shot off the shore\*. This island is a high mountain, almost exactly of the same figure as one of the *Moluccas*, full of trees, the greatest part cocoa-nuts, for which reason it was named COCOS ISLAND. The other island is much longer but lower, and stretches E and W.

*Et les laissent  
aller, ou tout  
seuls courir  
au travers du  
vent.*

---

imagining from thence that every one cooked his victuals apart. These inhabitants are robust people and well made and strong, without any covering but on their secret parts, some wearing their hair tied in flocks, others curled, others cut short, and being in general good swimmers. This island Cocos is situated in 16°. 10' S." L.

\* "A small cannon shot." C.

"As

“ As soon as we anchored came three ships, who sailed this way and that around us; also nine or ten canoes † as well from the shore as ships, amongst others two who let fly two little white flags as signs of peace, on which we did the like: their canoes which had each three or four men, were flat before and pointed behind, intirely made of one piece of red wood, with which they dart amazingly quick, and being come near the ship, they leaped overboard, and came swimming aboard, having their hands full of cocoa-nuts and of yams, which they exchanged with us for nails and beads, of which they were very desirous, giving four or five cocoa-nuts for a nail or for a small string of beads, so that we this day exchanged for full 180 nuts. They came so thick at last that we did not know which way to turn ourselves; we sent our boat towards the other island to see if there was not better anchorage, because we were much exposed to the open sea; as soon as the boat was down and going along the shore, they were surrounded with twelve or thirteen canoes of the other island, from whence many more were still coming, the people of which appeared to be very furious, having in their hands certain staves of hard wood like the affagayes of the Indians, having their points sharpened and a little burnt. They boarded our boat and thought to have taken her; our people seeing there was a necessity to defend themselves, they fired amongst them three times with a musket, on which at first they did nothing but laugh and mock, thinking it nothing but childrens play, but the third time one of them was shot in the breast so that the ball went out at his back: seeing this they went with their vessels and companions to assist him, and finding that he was thus wounded, they all went astern of the boat, going towards one of the ships under sail, calling to it,

1616.  
Scavoyent  
garcher.

† “ Ten or twelve canoes.” C.

and

1616.

and desiring that they would make sail down upon us, as we thought; but they would not, for their canoes had been aboard where they were treated kindly and well received. This people were great thieves; before our eyes they stole a lead belonging to one of the pilots, looking on every thing they saw as their own, if they could catch it up to swim away with it, as they did to one of our sailors, taking his pillow, coverlid, and his jacket, others taking knives and every thing they could meet with, wherewith they would throw themselves overboard and swim away with them, so that it was necessary at night to hoist our boat in, on purpose that they might not seize and carry her away: they were without measure desirous of iron, they every where seized the heads of nails and bolts, thinking to draw them out, but they found them too fast.

“ These people are very handsome men; limbs and body well proportioned, of large stature, quite naked, and without any arms, having only the obscene parts covered; their heads-of-hair various, some wearing their hair short, others very well curled, some long, others tied in tresses of various kinds. They were excellent swimmers. This island of Cocos is situated in 16°. 10' S.

\* “ 12th, after breakfast many canoes came aboard again with cocoa-nuts, bananas, yams, and some small hogs, some  
also

---

\* “ The 12th in the morning it rained; presently came towards us thirty-five canoes with cocoa-nuts, so that this day we exchanged at least 750, which with what we got yesterday made 1000, without reckoning great plenty of bananas and yams.

“ We traded with these Indians at the rate of five nuts for a nail or two strings of beads, on condition that they always delivered their  
their



also with cocoa-nut shells full of fresh water : we exchanged this day full 1200 cocoa-nuts ; we had sixty-five persons \*, and each had twelve nuts.

1616.

---

their merchandize before they were paid, and that they should make the exchange within the gallery and not upon deck. By this means we dealt with them with more leisure and quiet ; they having got payment for their things leaped over board, swimming to their canoes, and were so eager to exchange and truck with us, that they swam under one another's canoes to get near the ship. They made us signs that the superior or king of the country would come to see us ; he sent us a present of a hog, a cock, and a hen, for which the bearer would not accept any recompense. About an hour after, the king himself came, being seated in a canoe, amidst his nobility, and under a mat extended in the manner of a tent, accompanied with thirty-five canoes : approaching us, after many ceremonies, he cried three times with a loud voice, and at the fourth all in his company did the same, to congratulate us : he shewed us great respect, sometimes clapping his hands, and sometimes putting them on his neck ; and sent one of his servants, who appeared to have some office and authority, to present us with a very fine matt and a dress, like paper. The same messenger being entered into the gallery, with the nobles, we presented them with wine, and gave them bread to eat ; of which they made little estimation. The messenger was shewn prince Maurice's picture, a comb and a looking-glass, which pleased him much ; but he was given in return for his present, a fathom of linen, a hatchet, and two strings of beads ; which one of their people took and therewith leaped overboard, going to carry them to the king ; who received these presents in very good part, and thanked us, bowing the head, and then putting them on his neck and on the head of six of his nobles : to him who was aboard our vessel, we gave a knife and a red bonnet. He, seeing that the too great number of their people who were aboard plagued us, ordered the rest to retire ; saying, *Fanou*, and making signs with the hand that they should be gone ; and not only

\* " Eighty-five persons." C.

1616.

“ Every one of them wanted to be the first aboard, and swam under each other's canoe to come to our ship to exchange their goods. They brought yams and cocoa-nuts in their teeth, climbing so thick into the ship, that it was necessary to keep them off with sticks: their merchandize being made, they leaped from the ship and swam back to their canoes. They were much astonished at the size and strength of our ship; some went abaft near the rudder, quite under the ship, and knocked with stones on the bottom to try its strength. There came a canoe from the other island, which brought a young boar, which their king sent as a present: we wanted to honour the bearer with something, but he refused it, making signs that the king had forbid him to take any thing.

*Bœufs.*

the men, but also the barks, who came in great crouds to get aboard. They wished to say many things to us which we could not understand; nevertheless, we understood that their king resided in the other island, and that this was his son; besides, they made us signs to weigh our anchor and come to them; giving to understand that there was plenty of hogs, fowls, *cattle*, and fruits: but we told them as well as we could, that we must first provide some water: then they retired, crying loudly; and we sounded our drums and trumpets, displaying a flag of peace. They had greatly prized the president's belt, which was embroidered, and every thing where there was the least iron. There was one who swam under the keel of the ship to draw out the nails, where he only got his fingers hurt. The president purchased from them some hooks, but they made great difficulties in parting with their lines: in short, these people are full of ceremony and courtesy, even to throwing themselves on their knees before us and kissing our feet. They shewed themselves astonished at the size and admirable structure of our vessel; they have the *flap of their ear slit, hanging almost down to their shoulders*, with blue blackish spots on their bodies, as if burnt with gunpowder; they have their heads of hair in different fashions, the whiskers cut, the chin shaved, and the beard under the chin.” L.

“ After

“ After noon the king himself came with a large vessel under sail, of the same figure before described, like an ice sledge, and full thirty-five canoes who attended him. This king, or chief, was called by his people, *Latou*: we received him with drums and trumpets, at which they were very much astonished, as things to them unheard and unknown. They shewed us the highest honour and amity that it was possible to do, bowing the head down, striking their fists on their head, and using many other strange ceremonies. Being a little distance from us, the king began to cry out, and to behave as if he made a prayer, after his manner, and all those of his company likewise, without our knowing what that meant, only we judged that it was a congratulation of our happy arrival. Immediately after, the king sent us a matt, with three of his servants; to whom we gave in return an old hatchet, a few beads, and a few old nails, with a piece of cloth, which he received very politely, putting it three times upon his head and then bowing the head down in sign of respect and thankfulness. The people who came to the ship threw themselves on their knees and kissed our feet, and were astonished beyond measure at our ship. This king could not be distinguished from the other Indians, for he went also quite naked, except in being treated with respect, and that he was very well obeyed amongst them. We made signs that the *Latou* should come on board our ship; his son came aboard, whom we treated well, but he himself did not chuse, or at least would not come aboard; but they all made signs for us to go to the other island with our ship, and that he had there plenty of every thing. Amongst other things we exchanged with them three fish-gigs, which were made of reed, like those of Holland, only a little thicker, with barbs of pearl shells. The king's son returned on shore, and the canoe which carried him, had on the *larboard side* a large piece of wood, wherewith

1616.

a bagint.

1616. they kept it upright; on this wood was a fish-gig always ready for use.

\* “ 13th in the morning came at least forty-five canoes close along-side to traffick with us, with a fleet of full twenty-three

\* “ 13th at day-break we found two canoes come to trade as in the former days; and immediately after came forty-five others, with cocoas, bananas, hogs, and fowls; so that in about two hours we had trucked 700 cocoas, and other things: afterwards we saw some small vessels, or canoes coming from behind, supposing it was the king who came to see us; but seeing that they went to surround us on all sides, giving great room for suspicion, we made haste to weigh and get under sail. The chief *sail*, which they all followed, and which appeared to have the command over the others, carried the figure of a grey and red cock: being then all ranged in order of battle, one of the canoes came to board us, crying terribly and throwing furiously stones against us; we fired two or three shot amongst the troop, so that some were killed on the spot; the others leaped into the sea and saved themselves by swimming, with the women who were near them. There was about 1000 persons; so that they seemed to have collected all their force to destroy us. Our people were so provoked and enraged against these treacherous rascals, that they were mad to go ashore in pursuit of them and to revenge this outrage, but the president and council would not consent.

“ The superior or *Latou* (for it is thus they name their king) coming to see us the day before, made a present to our president of a certain fruit, with the root, which he refused, and made it be returned. But the day following, the same *Latou* commanded his servants to carry it aboard and present it again to the president; and to take away all suspicion, and to make known it was good to eat, he himself bit into the said fruit and sucked it\*. This augmented the suspicion, fearing that they wished to poison us or make us frantick; for it is said there are herbs which have such a power. The other island, which was about  $1\frac{1}{2}$  league from us, was called by us, *Traytors Island*; for the greatest part of those who assaulted us came from thence.” L.

\* *Il morda lui  
mesme dedans  
le di& fruit  
& le succa anis  
bien tot il cra  
cha le di& sur  
dehors.*

fail, like ice sledges, which had, one with another, about twenty-five men, and the small canoes five or six \* ; without knowing what their intentions were. All the canoes trafficked again with us, in exchanging cocoa-nuts for nails, and behaved themselves as if they were our very good friends ; but we soon found them quite the contrary : they again made signs for us to go to the other island. After breakfast we weighed anchor to go toward the other island ; the king or chief who had been close to us the day before, came also with a ship under sail close to us, and crying all together very loud. We were very willing to receive him on board, but he would not come, which we did not look on as a good sign, fearing some mischief ; and the more, on seeing that all their ships and canoes kept close together around us, and that the king went out of his ship into a canoe, and his son into another ; soon after they beat on a drum which was left in his ship, and then all his people began to cry out very loud ; which we imagined meant that they would all fall on us to take the ship, as then the boat in which was the king came towards us with a violent force, as great as it could, thinking to pass above us under sail ; but they rushed so hard against our ship, that the two thorts in the fore part of the canoes were broken in pieces ; the people who were above it, amongst whom were also some women, threw themselves into the water, swimming to windward. The others began to throw stones continually, thinking to frighten us by this means ; but we fired amongst them with muskets and three cannon loaded with musket-balls and old nails ; so that all who were *along-side* threw themselves into the sea. a notre bord.

“ We reckoned that some would quite forget their way home, and that many others were also much wounded who fled away.

\* “ Four or five.” C.

They

1616. They knew nothing of firing ; but when they saw that with the firing they lost their people, they kept far out of gun-shot.

“ We proceeded on our voyage, going W and W by S ; we estimated that on this occasion the king had collected all his force, for he had full 1000 persons and more, amongst whom we saw one who was *white*. When we were about four leagues from the island, many of our people desired that we should return toward the island, to land by force to get refreshments, and also as we had but little water ; but this was prevented by the master of the ship and the merchant. This first island, which was very high, was named by us the MOUNT OF COCOS ; and the other, which was one league from it, was named by us the ISLAND OF TRAYTORS ; for the greatest part of those who endeavoured to destroy us came from that island.

\* “ 14th in the morning we saw another island right before us, about seven leagues distance ; which, for the greater part, appeared

---

\* “ The 14th it was foggy and thick ; as soon as the sun had cleared it up we saw to the W another island, seven leagues from us, and thirty from the former, which lay in the same parallel as *Cocos Island*, viz. 16° S, and extended, as far as we could judge, two leagues in length, N and S : approaching the coast, we could not sound ; for immediately we saw a-head about twenty-seven little canoes, who wanted to take the lead and line, and were *sad thieves* ; so that on our hindering them they threatened to throw a shower of stones upon us. The chaloup going toward the shore to sound, they attempted to sink her ; of which they had soon reason to repent, for our people firing two muskets, struck two so effectually that they fell overboard and sunk ; which all the others seeing, fled toward the shore in great hurry, crying, *Bou, Bou, Bou*, without knowing what muskets were. A little time after came a canoe from the shore to seek the dead bodies. The chaloup did not get soundings but

*Larrons pour  
la vie.*

appeared to be round, and is situated, according to our account, about thirty leagues from the others. We called it HOPE ISLAND, and stood for it, hoping to find there water and better refreshments, but in approaching we found no soundings; on which we got out our boat to sound along-shore, who found ground about a musket-shot from shore, at forty fathom, the bottom black and rocky, sometimes also at twenty and thirty fathom; but going about a boat's length or two off they had again no ground. Here ten or twelve canoes came aboard; although we would not on any account receive the people aboard, we nevertheless shewed them all friendship, and exchanged four flying fish for a few beads, which we lowered down to them by a rope, which they took and tied to the said cord some fish; in the meanwhile, our boat sounded along shore, which the people of the canoe seeing, they went immediately thither, and coming near,

---

but quite close to the shore, 20, 30, 40, and 50 fathom, the ground bad and rocky: we saw in this island plenty of cocoa-nut trees and little huts, and the people running across the country and upon the mountains, and heard the birds singing gayly; the colour of the land was black to the eye, the appearance of the people like those of the former islands; they had no knowledge of hogs or fowls, at least they had none; in vain our president called *Wacka* and *Omo* in their language, it was labour lost to speak to them; so that we could get nothing but four flying fish, which we exchanged with them for bundles of beads, when we still were good friends, and would have continued so, if they had not attempted to betray us.

“ The president, because we were in great want of water, wished to approach the coast with the vessel, and by force of the guns drive them away, and then to send the chaloup well manned and armed ashore, to take water in spite of their teeth; but he was over-ruled by the plurality of voices. He named this island, *Good Hope*, for we had great expectations to refresh, and get some provisions, of which we were in great want, but in vain.” L.

first

1616.

first held some intercourse with them ; but immediately closing in with their fourteen canoes, some of their people leapt out of them, thinking to rush aboard our boat, to overfet it, or turn it upside down ; which our people seeing, fired some muskets amongst them (for they had six musqueteers in the boat, and the others were well armed and provided with fwords and pikes), so that they killed with musquet-shot two of them sitting in their canoes ; one of them tumbled immediately overboard, the other remained a little in his place, and wiped the blood with his hand from his breast, and soon after also fell overboard ; those in the canoes were so frightened at this that they immediately retreated : we also saw many people on the shore, who made great bawling, and cried out very loud ; finding no conveniency for anchoring, we took our boat in, and made our course toward the S W, to get more to the southward ; for we expected there to find the *main land*. The sea broke so much against the coast of this island that it was impossible to put foot ashore ; it was all a black rock, green above, with a black earth, full of cocoa-nut trees and verdure ; we also saw many houses along shore, and quite close to the shore there was a large village. The land was mountainous, but not very high.

Error for  
16°. 12'.

\* " 15th, we had at noon 19°. 12' lat. with good weather, the wind E, and the course W and W by S.

† " 17th, the wind was N E, the course W by S ; the two last watches we kept our course W N W : it was this day concluded

---

\* " The 15th at noon we were in 16°. 12' S, wind S E, and the course W ; some advised to steer N W, but the president prevented us.

† " The 17th in the morning had very fine weather, and at noon we found ourselves in above 16°. This day the president, as the water



concluded, seeing that we had but little provisions, that instead of breakfast we should give the sailors half a quarter of a pint of Spanish wine.

1616.

\* " 18th, we were in  $16^{\circ} 5'$  S, the wind variable to the W: this day the great council was assembled; it was moved by

water was scant, that every one might be satisfied, gave orders for half a quarter of a pint of Spanish wine to breakfast; in the morning we caught an albecore with a hook of mother of pearl: the same day it was determined by the president in council to stand to the W N W.

\* " The 18th the sun in the morning was clear and fine; all this day we had the wind from W and S W; we reckoned then to be 1550 leagues from the coast of *Peru*, and seeing that we had no great swell from any part, we thought we had land very near, around us, or at least toward the S; we now always went S W by S, but the pilot coming into the gallery, and seeing that the wind blew from the W, would persuade the president to change the course and turn right north; to which he presently persuaded the patron of the vessel, who told them to change the helm, taking a quick resolution to obey the pilot, as he would have done immediately if the president had not opposed it, who advised him to continue the route they then steered, to noon, when they should by an observation be able better to tell how they should change it best. He wished much that they should continue standing to the W; for he imagined it a thing certain that the country of *New Guinea* would be found in this course. His intention was to go as far as 1600 leagues before changing his course; this did not please the sailors and those of the council; wherefore, seeing that he could not compass his purpose, and as there was an appearance that the westerly wind would not last long (as indeed it changed to the S in the evening), he advised to go N W towards the point of *New Guinea*, hoping that by this means both parties would be satisfied, and that in doing this he could not fail to find the islands which are to the N of the bay in  $13^{\circ}$  S. The pilot thereupon replied, that following this route we should never get to the point, but to the middle of *New Guinea*, and by

1616.

by the master of the ship, WILLIAM CORNELIS SCHOUTEN, to consider, if it was not better to change our course and sail toward the *north*, to be assured of falling in to the north of NEW GUINEA, and thence to go on to the MOLUCCAS, since we had sailed above 1600 leagues from the coast of PERU and CHILI without having yet discovered or found any thing of the expected *southern land*; as there was not now the least appearance of discovering any thing of advantage, having already stood much more to the westward than we intended, and that if we proceeded on in the same track we should without doubt fall in to the *southward* of NEW GUINEA; and in case of not finding a passage to the south (which was very dangerous and uncertain), that then the ship and goods would be lost, and all perish, as it was impossible to return to the *east* on account of the constant *easterly* winds which blow in these parts; besides, that we were but badly provided with provisions, and that there was no appearance of any means of recruiting them. This advice being duly considered, and with mature deliberation of every one, it was found to be well grounded, and that it was necessary to do thus; and it was thereupon concluded, unanimously and with one voice, to sail to the *north*, not to fall to the *south* of NEW GUINEA in uncertainty, but on the *north* to find an assured track: this being settled, the course was immediately changed to N N W.

---

consequence, that we should pass by every place of traffick: in short, it was concluded by the council to pursue the course to the N to 12° and 11° and that a supply of water should be got at the first country where an opportunity should offer: the night following there fell a great rain, which came very apropos for us, for we saved full five jars of water." L.

*Grandes  
cruches.*

" 19th,

\* " 19th, the wind was S and the course N; after noon we saw two islands N E by E from us, about eight leagues distant, which seemed to be situated at a cannon's shot distance from one another; upon which we went N E, to sail above this land, with fine weather but little wind.

1616.

† " 20th, the wind was N N E, and we did our best to get to windward towards the island.

‡ " The 21st the wind was easterly \*, sometimes almost calm, and as we were now about a league from shore, full twenty canoes

\* " 19th in the morning it was clear and fine weather, but calm; after dinner the wind sprang up at S: we made our course N, and were very near 15°. S: towards evening we discovered to N E by N two islands, reasonably high, about six leagues from us, which gave us great pleasure, and we stood towards them with little wind, holding our course N E, and more *easterly* in the night, the wind coming more *northerly*." L.

† " 20th, we saw the same country, which was still full three leagues from us to the N; and we knew plainly that it was two islands, the one small and the other large, in which we saw great smoak rising: all this day it was fine weather, and the wind N N E, which all the day gave us much trouble to get near the land." L.

‡ " 21st, we found ourselves still full two leagues from the land; the country was high, the shore white sand, full of cocoa-nut trees: towards noon we saw several canoes from all parts of the two islands; there came astern and along-side of the ship full twenty-four canoes, each with three men, who made a great noise to welcome our arrival; we, also, on the other part, made great noise like them, and blew the trumpets. The canoes and the people were almost the same make as those of *Good Hope* island, which they greatly resembled in colour, hair, and language, but they appeared more *nafty*; they brought nothing to sell, only coming to shew us favour and amity: we gave them a few beads and old nails, they

\* " Wind W." C.

1616.

canoes came near us, to whom we shewed all amity and familiarity, but one of them with an assagay, or *Mattelas*, of wood, sharpened at the end, in his hand, menaced one of our people to strike him, and cried out as loud as at the other islands, which we imagined to be a sign for falling on us; on which account we fired two discharges of cannon, and some times with musquets, so that they had two wounded; whereupon the others took to flight immediately, throwing overboard a shirt which

---

gave us two or three small fish. These here were thieves, like the others; they crept up the ship's side just under the gallery, where the president's shirt was hanging by a line to dry, which they took; the merchant of the *Fuste* made signs for them to return the shirt, but they threw stones at his head; he also in revenge did the same, whereupon one of our people, without orders, fired a gun upon the canoes and hit some, for they who were on deck observed some of them bleed; so being all quite frightened they fled in a great hurry with their little vessels, throwing the shirt into the sea.

“ Afterwards there came other canoes, to whom we said, that they should bring us plenty of cocoa-nuts, or other fruits of the country, making a present of a string of beads to their chief; but we don't know if it was given him; and as we had no ground, we sent the chief pilot and the patron of the ship with the chaloup and eight musqueteers to sound, who found no anchoring ground. When the boat was returning from the shore it was assaulted and surrounded on every side, the Indians waving their assagays round their head, and approaching so near that they were all on the point of knocking down our people, which constrained our people to fire amongst the troop, and discharge their musquets and other pieces; thus they killed three and took one canoe, in which were two men, and a dead body, who hung in the water, having his feet under a plank within the little vessel, the others leaping into the sea. This night, on account of the great want of water, the president's advice was followed, viz. to get close in, and send the boat along shore, to seek water and to get a supply by force.”

they

they had stole out of the gallery: after that, some of their canoes had the hardiness to return near to us, and as we approached nearer the shore, for we had no soundings, we sent our chaloup, with eight musqueteers, to sound, but they did not get ground; and as they were about returning towards the ship, six or seven canoes came close to them, who wanted to come into the chaloup and take away the arms of the sailors, on which account they were constrained to fire amongst them, so that six were killed and several others wounded; for they retired towards a canoe where there was nobody but a dead man, who was then there, whence he was thrown into the water: our people brought the canoe on board, where they found a club, with a long stick like a half pike; they returned in the night to the ship, and had got no ground; on which account we stood off and on all night, very near the shore.

\* " The 22d we did our utmost to reach the shore, and coming quite close in, we sent our chaloup towards the shore to

---

\* " 22d, in the morning we had a squall of wind and rain, which luckily carried us to the middle of the island; sending the chaloup to sound, we found fifty fathom sand and shells, which rejoiced us greatly, and more, as we saw a small river coming out of a great valley by the trees quite to the sea; it had a very fine entrance without any appearance of breakers, which gave us confidence to get in shore till we had forty-five fathom; the chaloup, by one musket-shot fired by accident, frightened the Indians, so that they did not offer to attack or molest us in any manner. This day we trucked 6 or 700 cocoa-nuts, provided ourselves with water, calabasses, potatoes, and other things; some came aboard, bringing roots of *Acon* on their heads with much ceremony, bowing the head, bending the knee, and putting it on their necks; an old fellow making an harangue, and at the end of it all in his company made acclamation in a loud

1616. to found, which found fifty fathom \* rocky ground, about a cannon shot from shore, which decreased to thirty and thirty-five:

---

a loud voice; they chewed this root very much, but took care not to swallow it; and because we did not chuse to have it, we gave them to understand that they should bring us cocoa-nuts, bananas, hogs, and fowls, which they did, and exchanged them for nails and beads; the first hogs which they brought us were half roasted and half raw, having the head all bloody; they had taken out the entrails and put in the place of them burning stones, and filled them with herbs, which they did to roast them in the inside: plenty of hogs were seen running about upon the land, which made us think they eat them every day; as to the first which were brought us, we were in doubt if the chief had sent us them as a present or not, nevertheless we paid for them a knife, small scissars, and some beads; the third was sent us alive, and of a tolerable size, by the hand of two old men, coming to our ship all alone in a canoe, from the place where was the *Belay*, that is to say, the seat of their king: they held it up, and shewed us it at a distance, and made it fast to a rope, which we let down from the gallery; thus we got it into the ship, in the manner we had behaved all the day, without permitting any one of them to enter the ship. We also purchased six great flying-fish, but very dear, for they would not sell them but for a nail or a string of beads apiece; further, we had a *Corcobada* for a large nail: thus we dealt with them very friendly and peaceably, they even trusted us with their goods, and did not touch the least thing of ours; even in sign of greater confidence and acquaintance, a small boat came to us with their women, to see the ship and the figures on the stern, whereat they shewed great admiration; they touched with their fingers the pitch of the vessel, and scratched it with great satisfaction, as appeared from their countenance; we began to play on the violins and to sound the trumpets, which astonished them still more. The people of the chaloup, who had been sent to the shore to found, reported, that there was a fine gulph and good anchor-ground, like a harbour near a little river, and so near the shore, that even with the vessel the

\* "Sixty." C.

five: we anchored in thirty-five, rocky ground, till we could find a better place.

1616.

“ Our master going nearer in from thence with the chaloup and boat to examine thoroughly every part, found a very fine place to lay the ship, which was very near us in a gulph, just before a fresh water river; we made all the sail we could, but, because the wind was contrary, we were obliged to anchor in the offing; being got in the said bay, or gulph, we made our ship fast there with four ropes, at a stone's throw off shore, *within the gulph*, in nine fathom, rocky. There was fresh water which came from a mountain close to the sea, right before which we were anchored; so that when our people wanted to go for water, or do any thing else on the shore, if the savages should be inclined to trouble them, we could over-awe them with our guns. There came this same day many canoes close along-side, some of which brought cocoa-nuts and yams, the others one live hog and two roasted, which we got in exchange for some knives of small value, a few beads, and some nails. These people are also great thieves, very good swimmers and divers, as those of the other islands before-mentioned; their huts are close together along the strand, which are built of leaves of trees, round, pointed at top, to make the water run off, about twenty-five feet in circumference and ten or twelve high, with a door, where one is obliged to stoop to get in; nothing was to be seen but a little dry grass, like hay,

*Dedans le gué.*


---

people could be supported in getting the water by force of arms. This adventure so much pleased the patron of the ship, that he said here was the true *Terra Australis*; seeing that here was found a river of fresh water, many hogs seen ashore, and plenty of other things. He even proposed to stay there the space of five weeks and hoist the boat in.” L.

to

1616. to sleep on, with a fish-gig or two, and in some houses a wooden club; these were all the moveables as well of the superior or king himself, as of the least.

\* “ The 23d we exchanged many cocoa-nuts and yams, which were brought aboard in canoes: this day a very great number of people, which, according to all appearance, were come from every quarter of the island, assembled on the beach, very much astonished to see our ship †.

† “ 24th, ARIS CLASON and REYNIER SYMONS SNOECK,  
assistant

*L'encoignure.*

\* “ 23d, we tracked the ship upon the shore, within the *bite* abovementioned, near the place where we were to take in our water; the people of the country assembled in great numbers near the *Belay*, where were about five hundred persons with staves, to consult together, as was believed; the women and children ran in crowds into the canoes to come and see us; they of the other villages came, bringing branches of trees, with little white flags, in sign of peace; the others, to do us honour, bent their heads almost between their knees; they who had been aboard coming ashore, were immediately surrounded by the others, to learn the wonders which they had seen in the boat. We got this day full 600 cocoa-nuts; towards evening came an old man, quite grey, to present us with four small bunches of cocoa-nuts, without their coir, given by the chief, for which he would not receive any recompense. He invited us to come ashore, on which we made sign that we could not without having some for hostages.”

† “ 24th, in the morning, according to what they had signified the day before about the hostages, Adrien Clafz and René Simonfon,

‡ “ Many people assembled on the beach, who seemed to hold consultation to defend themselves, or to attack the vessel; for they were all armed with assagays or clubs; there were also very near to them about fifty canoes together, wherein were seen stones and assagays, which were apparently come from the different quarters of the island, appearing astonished at such a vessel; but no caresses of the sailors could induce them to come aboard.” C.

with



assistant with our *cabin-boy*, CORNEILLE SCHOUTEN, went ashore, as hostages, to treat with the inhabitants, in exchange for

15 6.  
Chambrier.

with the young *cabin-boy*; they, on the other hand, sent us in hostage four persons, who appeared to be men of quality, and were accompanied quite to the vessel by two young men their sons the handsomest, genteelest, and of the finest countenance, hair, eyes, persons, and limbs that can be desired; we received and treated them well in the cabin: our people took with them some trinkets for presents, as beads, small looking-glasses, *a string of glass*, and a red bonnet. They were very solicitous after the shirt of the said Adrien, which was very white, so that he sent aboard to get a shirt: the president sent one of his, with two knives and two great hand-bells. The purser, Adrien Clasz, coming then ashore, he was made extremely welcome and received very honourably by the king, who bowed before him, and remained about half an hour, the hands joined and the face prostrate to the ground, being seated in the manner of the Indians, quite at a loss what to do, and remained in this manner till our purser, Adrien Clasz, began to make the same ceremonies, and in rising he kissed his hands and feet; another man of great quality, who was seated near the king, did not do less, weeping and crying like a child, wishing to say and shew many things, putting Adrien Clasz's foot upon his neck, whom he made sit down on a little matt, and he himself on the ground, humbling himself before him like a reptile. Making our presents to him, he received them very gladly, saying, *Awoo, Awoo*, and gave us in return three or four hogs; he also gave us leave to get a supply of water, sending for our defence his servants, who beat heartily those who wanted to interrupt us, so that we filled five trips of water; the president in the mean while entertained the hostages, who were very well inclined to be amused with playing on the violins and other *musical instruments*, dancing, and in writing some words of their language.

Avec le jeune  
gardien de la  
cabuse.

Une enfileure  
de verre.

Citres.

“ In the mean while about forty canoes full of women and children came to see us, and exchange many kinds of commodities; it was a pleasure to see them: there was one who crept into the

1616. for whom we had fix of their *superiors* aboard, to whom we shewed all amity, giving them meat and drink and some trifles; in the like manner they treated our people, and gave them cocoa-nuts and yams to eat, and water to drink; the king paid us great respect, giving us four small hogs, and our people got this day full five tons of water, all with amity; for when any savages approached our boat-side the king turned them away himself, or ordered some of his servants to do it, for he kept a good command amongst his people\*; on a sword

on *hasteran*.

---

cabin and took away a sword, flying so nimbly that it was impossible for us to overtake him; but the thief was not the better for it, for he no sooner got ashore than the king made it to be taken from him, and returned us the said sword; the servants who brought it back made signs to *his head*, as wishing to say, that if the *Herica* (who is the king) had known the thief, that he would have ordered his head to be cut off. The king shewed himself desirous to hear

\* “ The presents made to them were very acceptable; nevertheless, the king shewed so great a desire of a *white shirt*, which Aris had on, that he sent for another to give him. In return, he gave the hostages four small hogs. Application was made for leave to water, and it was resolved to send two boats, one of them armed, to protect those who went to the watering-place, in case of need. Whilst they were there for this purpose so many of the savages came that the sailors could hardly stir for them; they made five trips this day and no dispute happened, for whenever any of the savages wanted to go aboard the boat the king went himself, or sent some of his domesticks, to drive them away; for he is very well obeyed. Many canoes came about the ship, some to bring refreshments, and others out of curiosity, the Indians being very fond of looking at them. One having climbed up the ship's stern got into the cabin, from whence he stole a sword, and leaped into the sea to swim away with it; a canoe was sent after him, but not meeting with him, complaint was made to one of those who, next the king, had most influence, and he gave orders to another to get back the sword. Immediately the thief was pursued, and although he was got far away, he was overtaken and seized. The sword was laid at the feet of those to whom it belonged, and the man who had taken it was bastinadoed. They made signs, passing their fingers across their throat, that he would be put to death if the king knew of it.” C.

some

1616.  
 sword or *Malcus* being taken away, as soon as we informed one of his majesty's servants, he gave a charge to others to take every measure to recover it; in a little time the man who had taken the *Malcus* was found, and, although he was got a good way off, he was brought back and produced before us; the sword or *Malcus* was placed before our feet, and he beaten with sticks, and they made signs to us with their fingers, sliding their fingers to their throat, that if the *Herico* (which is the king) knew it he would have cut his head off, and after that we never perceived we were robbed of any thing neither in the ship nor in any fort.

“ This people were greatly afraid of fire arms, for if we only fired a musquet they would fly away trembling, and we frightened them more when we shewed them we could also fire with the large cannon, which the king once desired to see; but when it was fired, notwithstanding all assurance and intimation which had been given them before, they were all of them, not excepting the two kings, who were seated under the shed, so astonished and frightened, that they could not restrain their fear, but fled toward the wood like madmen, and left our purser all alone; soon after they returned, and could scarce come to themselves.

\* “ The 25th, ARIS CLASON, NICCLAS JANSON, and DANIEL LE MAIRE returned ashore to purchase hogs, but they would

---

some guns fired, but as soon as it was fired, hearing the noise so great, he shewed himself so much afraid that he was ready to fly, if our hostages had not shewn him there was no danger. This day the allowance was increased; towards noon the hostages on both sides were released.” L.

\* “ 25th, fine pleasant weather; in the morning Adrien Clasz, Daniel Le Maire, and Claes Janiz were sent ashore. The president

1616. would not sell any. The king, after having made the ceremonies which he was accustomed every time we went ashore, shewed us all regard, and we to him.

\* “ The 26th the merchants JACOB LE MAIRE and ARIS CLAESZ went ashore, but they could not get hogs of the inhabitants,

sent to *Latou* a present of a copper basin and a bundle of white beads, and a little horse-radish seed, which was very agreeable to him. The bark was sent to fish, and only caught a very few fish; they offered to sell us several cocoa-nuts, but we were all glutted. There came to us some great boors on the part of the king, who appeared to us to be sergeants, and had great authority over the others, but we did not keep any of them as hostage, for they entirely confided in us and we in them; soon after came an old man who made us a present of a fine hog, making the greatest reverences and compliments in the world, and got from us in return of this present a knife, a nail, and some beads, with which he seemed very well content. There were now three or four of the noblesse who came to see us, carrying in their hands branches with *little flags of peace* †, having green cocoa leaves hung around their necks, to pay respect to the president; they bowed down their faces against the *keel of the vessel*, putting their hands together in his bosom and kissing his feet, without raising up their head for a long time. They were presented with some things, and were shewn watches, bells, looking-glasses, pistols, but they seemed to prize ivory above all; after noon they returned ashore, and carried to the king a pewter spoon, which was requited by a fine fat hog, and a certain bird like a pigeon, which they held in great estimation; we sent him in return a small glass chain, a bundle of beads, and a small hammer.

\* “ 26th, in the morning the president and Adrien Clasz, taking with them a trumpet, went ashore to make the king a present of a looking glass in form of a globe, some beads, gold thread, and a *burning glass*. The said king, to do us respect, prostrated himself on the edge of the sea, his face to the shore, his hands joined as the

*Banieres de  
paix.*

*Quille de la  
nef.*

*Du filet d'or  
et de spe-  
guille.*

† “ Banderole blanche—little white flag.” C.

Turks

bitants, because they themselves were in want of them, having almost nothing to eat but yams, cocoa-nuts, and a few hogs, and also some few bananas. Our people were very well received and had great respect paid them, for they made them go on

---

Turks when they pray; we also, on the other part, did him honour, and went together under the *Belay* for the rain, where he desired us to sit on the matt, he himself keeping at the side, as if not worthy such an honour. The president made the trumpet be sounded, at which they were not less rejoiced than surprised, saying, *Awo, Awo*; some were at first frightened on account of the great noise the trumpets made. The king ordered a little basket with cocoa-nuts to be brought to us, which having put on his *head*, he bent himself to the ground, then he put them before his feet to eat, as he did; afterwards came the viceroy, having turned his face towards us, without saying a word, the hands joined, which presently he dropped, letting them hang by his side; he then went first to one side and then to another, saying some words with great authority, then leaped up and tumbled on his breech, bending his thighs in the manner of *Haftaran*, which he did on the stones, where, being seated he made an harangue, keeping wonderously his gravity, without regarding the audience, but only turning his eyes to heaven or to the earth. This done, he began to eat lemons and a certain insipid fruit, having on the outside several wrinkles, as pine apples; to each was served one upon a leaf by the servants. After eating they drank the beverage of *Acona* root, that is to say, the juice of it; for having mashed a good quantity of the roots, they first washed their hands and then poured water on it, and taking a little tow they strain it through that, as a sieve, and give to each in a leaf, which they turned in the manner of a *funnel*. The president giving to the king the spheric mirror shewed him in it the figure of the sun and of the moon, which were also round and shining, they advising him to hang it to the roof of his *Belay*, which he did. This day our people caught two very strange fish, with very large bodies and head, having on the skin spots like a spar-hawk, the eyes quite white, two large fins of *Parmentiers*, *Petracas*, *Aiks* the

1616.

on matts, and the king and the viceroy his son both gave their crowns, which they took from their heads, and put one on the head of ARIS CLASON and the other on that of JAMES LE MAIRE; whereupon JAMES LE MAIRE also gave them some things of small value, with which they were very well pleased. The said crowns were made of small and long white feathers, which above and below, at the end, were adorned with small feathers, green and red, seeming, for the most part, of paroquets, and also some pigeons, which they held in great estimation, for all those of the council, or of the king's nobility, had each one perched on a little stick, these pigeons are white above to the wings and the rest black, but on the belly the feathers are reddish. We were employed all this day in watering and purchasing cocoa-nuts and yams.

the length of a ray's tail, and between them the tail very slender, and they were of the figure of bats\*.

" Our president and Adrien Clasz being then seated near the kings, they were shewn great honour and reverence, so much that the said kings took their crowns and put them on the heads of our two agents, crowning them king and viceroy of the island, as a due recompense to their great labours, care, and diligence which they had bestowed in the enterprize and execution of so troublesome a voyage. These crowns were made of some long white feathers, above and below adorned with some small red and green feathers of paroquets and pigeons, which they hold in great esteem, for all the counsellors found near the king carry a pigeon on a staff, as formerly in Europe the nobility used to carry falcons on their hands in some provinces; these pigeons are white from the head to the wings, the rest black, except that the belly is coloured with red feathers.

\* " Towards evening they went to haul the feyne, and, amongst other fish, they caught two extraordinary rays, very thick, the heads very large, the skin spotted like a sparrow-hawk, the eyes white, two wings or great fins, the tail narrow and very long, and two small bags at the two sides: they very much resembled a bat, except the tail." C.

Sonnettes.

Whilft

" The 27th \* and 28th † were spent in getting the rest of the water aboard. The master of the ship, WILLIAM SCHOUTEN himself, with ARIS CLASON, went ashore with trumpets, which the king was very glad to hear, and with great difficulty they got two hogs.

1616.

---

Whilst some were staying with the kings the others made provision of water for their future voyage" L.

\* " 27th, Some of our people again went ashore with the trumpets, to make the king a present of some bladders, carrying with them several sorts of merchandize, in hopes of getting some hogs, but they would not sell any nor give them, as they were in great want themselves, and were very desirous for us to bring them provisions from the ship; towards evening, having taken some fish, we presented part of them to the king, which he received very willingly, and eat them immediately, quite raw, tail, guts, and garbage, with a good appetite. Our people danced with them by the moonlight, singing and playing on instruments: they also, playing on their drums, danced after their mode, which was a thing very pleasant to see; besides, Adrien Clafz with Claez Jansz made a shew of skirmishing with swords, which they very much wondered at." L.

† " 28th, we got again two hogs of the king and viceroy, but they made us pay very dear: the sailors in the mean while were employed in getting water. This same day came the *Latou* of the other island to visit the king, and learn what people we were; this had a greater train, and appeared to have more authority and magnificence, although he was only the king's son: he was greatly honoured by our people, so that the merchant Adrien Clafz wished to go, had not the king encouraged him to stay and eat with them; after dinner, at the request of the said kings, the president himself went ashore with his pistol and musquet to shew them; presently after preparation was made for dinner, and so much *Acoma* root was brought as would almost have made a bulwark round us. It appeared this is the manner to welcome their kings: they also brought *Ou'y* roasted and cocoa-nuts; they broke all the *Acomas* in pieces and made their drink, which they sucked quite up. Afterwards, the

*Latou*

1616.

“ The king of the other island arrived the same day to see the king of this, and, with great respect and amazing ceremonies, they made presents to each other, of roots and other things, making at last a great complaint; on which account we thought that the king of the other island wanted to persuade him to seize our ship, to which this king would not consent, fearing it might occasion some misfortune to him.

“ The viceroy, or the king's son, came once on board our ship, whom we treated well; he was much astonished at every thing he saw; in the evening our people danced with the savages, who were very joyful, being much surprized that we shewed ourselves so free and familiar with them; at last we were as free as if we had been in the house with our own people.

\* “ The 29th in the morning JAMES LE MAIRE, our merchant, ARIS CLASZ, merchant of the Fuste, with CLAZ  
JANSON

*Latou* retired, at which we were glad, for it appeared to us we were safer in his absence.” L.

\* “ 29th, our people were close at work in getting water aboard. The president went ashore to see the mountains and situation of the country within them. In the way we found the king's brother sitting all alone, as if waiting for us, he guided us and wished to carry us farther inland, but we did not chuse to go, knowing they have often war with one another. Mounting up by the hills the viceroy also came to follow us, and these two conducted us thus, to our great contentment, into the right road, to the fountains and springs of water unknown to us. From thence we returned to the shore, but being very thirsty in the way, the viceroy put a knot round his leg to hold him more steady, and mounted faster than a cat up a tree and gathered us some cocoa-nuts, which he opened very dextrously, without difficulty, and we being seated in a fine place of  
the



JANSON BAN, and one of our pilots went ashore, entering far inland, and climbing up the mountains, to see what fruit grew there,

---

1616.

the grove, drank them with as much relish as ever; besides, we saw from this place another adjacent island, against which they begged the president to fire his pistol, to dare and defy them, for they were their enemies, who came sometimes to hide themselves in the caves of the mountains and to set fire to the trees.

“ Descending from the mountains we met the women, whom they made to dance in our presence; and seeing it was dinner time, we took the viceroy with us to the vessel; he was very curious to see all things, above and below, before and behind; he went aloft to mast-head, and he left nothing without visiting it very carefully. Being at table we said we had water enough, but we wished much to have ten hogs, cocoa-nuts, yams, and some small mats, which having got, our intention was to depart from thence in two days; he, hearing this good news, went into the gallery, and proclaimed with a loud voice to his people what we had said, as they were afraid we should eat up all their provisions, for they had but very little.

“ In the mean while that he was engaged in visiting all our things, the king came in person, with his nobles, to bring us a hog and a basket of cocoa-nuts, which he presented to the president, putting it on his neck, and prostrating himself before him on the ground, as if to adore him; being raised up, the president made him sit down on a cushion; then he commanded his people to lift up the president and Adrien Clasz upon their shoulders, and keep them some time in this manner, till the king ordered to let them down, with great solemnity and respect. It appears they are accustomed thus to shew amity and honour to great lords. The president shewed him into his cabin and shewed him a looking-glass, wherein he dared not look. He was presented with a small bell, with two knives, and some other trifles; from thence he was shewed within and to the lowest part of the ship, where he saw all the cannon, thirty in number, which he honoured; then in the main hold, where he saw all the water casks, anchors, and cargo; at last to the gunner's cabin,

1616.

there, and the nature of the soil; and as they were climbing up a mountain, the old king, with his brother, came to them to accompany them; they saw nothing but desarts, some valleys, which by the great rains were destroyed\*: they also found a certain red colour wherewith their women rub their head and cheeks. When they saw we were weary of such a way, they made signs that we should return towards the ship, and they would bring us into a good road, near some cocoa-nut trees, which were full of nuts; there they made us sit

---

seeing the stores, of which the president said that they knew how to make thunder and lightning; besides he was shewn the compass and the pump, at which he was greatly astonished. After having seen all things he was carried ashore, with the president, whom he revered as a Divinity; then they two were carried from the skiff to the *Belay*, under which they sat, whilst we were eating and drinking. Afterwards, the president went a walking with the viceroy to see the country, the inhabitants, and their houses, and found the peasants of a village a little distant, with their women and children, dancing with our sailors very joyfully. Towards the evening all our people returned aboard, and some went to fish by moon-light: having taken a quantity of fish they went to the king, who was in company of some young girls, dancing all naked before him, to the sound of an instrument made in form of a pump; which appeared a thing very rare and strange, to find that a people so barbarous had so much spirit to be able to observe the cadence and to play on instruments. In the mean time our people, who never avoided the list, shewed great joy in the king's presence, whereat he took so great pleasure, and laughed so much, and clapped them with his hand as was astonishing. But ill luck would have it that, during this playing, the inhabitants stole six or seven fish, which we informed the king of, who was greatly enraged at it, and immediately made a search, and beat two of his subjects so cruelly that they were almost killed. They eat the fish quite raw." L.

\* "Valleys barren from the frequent inundations occasioned by the rain." C.

down,

down, and the viceroy put on his feet a little band, and climbed nimbly up a strait and tall tree, and brought, in the twinkling of an eye, ten cocoa-nuts, and opened them so quickly, with a little staff or stick, that our people were astonished. They made signs to us how they had sometimes war with those of the other island, and shewed us many holes and cavernous hills, and also little thickets on the way, wherein they laid ambuscades to surprize and assail their enemies; and they were very desirous that we should go with our ship to the other island, to frighten them with the guns; but because this was no advantage to us, we refused.

1616.

“ At noon our people returned on board, bringing with them the young king, with his brother, who eat with us then; as we were seated at table, we made signs to them that within two days we would go from thence, upon which the young king was so overjoyed that he immediately got up from table and went to the gallery, crying with joy to his people, that within two days we would sail. They had great apprehensions of us, though we shewed them all amity, and were afraid we would take their country; he promised us that if we would be gone in two days, that they would give us ten hogs and great number of cocoa-nuts, which they called Ali: when dinner was over, the supreme king came aboard, who was, according to their manner, a person of distinction and appearance, a man of about sixty years old\*, bringing with him sixteen of his nobility; we received him well, and as he deserved. When he came into the ship he fell on his face, making an adoration; after that, we brought him below; there he made also a prayer, as before. He was astonished beyond measure at what he saw, as we were also at his manner of behaving; his people kissed

\* “ He had a good mien in comparison of the others.” C.

1616.

our feet, took hold of our feet with their hands and put them upon their heads and necks, to give us to know they were subject to us. The king went all over the ship, above and below, forward and abaft, and saw the whole as if it was a dream; above all, he was astonished at the great guns, for two days before he had heard them fired to do him honour. When the king had seen the ship at his leisure he desired to return ashore, and left the ship with great respect: our purser returned him ashore just below his *Belay*, or royal palace, where he commonly was; our people went from thence with the young king, and towards evening returned aboard. In the evening our purser, ARIS CLAESZ, went to fish by the moonlight, and having caught some fish, went to the king, where he found a troop of fine young girls, all naked, who danced before the king; one of them played on a hollow piece of wood, like a pump, which gave some sound; whereupon the others danced very excellently, and with a very good grace, to the measure of this playing, so that our people were astonished to see such a thing amongst the savages; and well advanced in the night, they came aboard with their fish.

\* “ 30th, in the morning the king sent us two small hogs; the same day the king of the other island came to visit this here,

---

\* “ 30th, in the morning at breakfast a canoe came aboard, making a present to the general of two hogs and a few cocoa-nuts, on the part of the *Latou*, being received into our vessel, they eat of our fish with so good an appetite, and so gladly, as if they were at a banquet: this was a dainty to them, for they at other times eat them raw; at their departure we gave each of them a nail in remembrance of us: presently after that we were brought plenty of fruit; for the king had commanded all the peasants to bring something before our departure. At noon, Adrien Clasz and Daniel  
Le

here, and brought with him sixteen hogs, with full 300 men, which were all bound about the middle with a certain green plant, of which they make their drink.

---

1616.

Le Maire invited the viceroy to dinner, whom we treated magnificently whilst with us: presently after, we saw the king of the other neighbouring island, with all his noblesse, and their women, cloathed in fine mats, who came in canoes, with plenty of fruit, towards our island; the two kings saluted with ridiculous ceremonies, for they lay down with their face and hands upon the ground, sometimes towards the boat, and sometimes again towards the river; at last they sat down together, singing their *Adoua*: there was there the great *Orankay* or chief of the two islands. The president being come ashore to see their ceremonies and customs, was placed near them on a little mat, where he sat, and set fire to the powder, and lighted his match, giving it to Nicolas Janz to fire his pistol, which astonished them much; they desired us to fire at the coconuts, which was immediately done; but it was fine fun when we discharged one of our little cannon upon the mountain, for they were all so frightned that they were ready to run away; after that, they made us a present, by their *Arikis*, of nine hogs, using their accustomed ceremonies; we gave them in recompense for such a present, beads, a hatchet, two knives, basons, and rings of copper; the whole was distributed to those who had given us the hogs. Then the time being come for eating, they put before the kings, and the nobles and gentlewomen, first *Aconas* and fruits, and some roasted hogs stuffed with herbs; so that there was full enough for 500 persons, who were seated around us, we also having our share. This is the method they have instead of cooking their victuals: they mash herbs very small, and being mashed, they put it in a great wooden trough and mix it with water, and being strained through tow, give it to the king to drink and to his noblesse. They eat plenty of yams and sixteen roasted hogs, which were so vilely dressed that it was shocking to see: during the festival our trumpets and drums sounded to entertain the company, which were about 900 persons."

“ When

1616.

“ When the other king began to approach this one, he began at a distance, with strange ceremonies, to make him reverence, and to bow, falling on his face upon the ground, all the while worshipping him, with much outcry and with great fervour, as it appeared; the other king went to meet him, who also shewed to him great reverence and honour, with like ceremonies: all this being over, at length they got up, and went to sit together under the king's *Belay*, where they assembled a great many people, full nine hundred persons.

“ Being seated, they began again their adorations, according to their custom, hanging the head and bowing it to the very ground, clapping their hands, which appeared strange to us to see. After noon, as our purser, ARIS CLASZ, was gone ashore before noon, JACOB LE MAIRE and CLASZ JANSON BAN went for him; who, going ashore, took with them four trumpets and a drum, and coming near the two kings, they sounded all together, the trumpets and drum, in presence of the two kings seated close to each other, in which they took great pleasure: after that, a troop of the inhabitants of the smaller island came near the king, who brought with them a quantity of a green plant, which they call *Kava*, such as the three hundred men before-mentioned brought, and began all to chew this herb with their teeth, which being chewed very small, they took it out of their mouths and put it all together in a great trough or platter of wood; and when they had chewed a great deal, they poured water on it, they stirred it to mix or squeeze it together, and gave to drink to the kings, who, together with their nobility, caroused with it; they presented also their desirable drink to our people, as a thing rare and delicate, but the sight of their brewing had quenched their thirst; they also brought plenty of yams, which they had roasted, with sixteen hogs, out of which they had only taken the guts, and all bloody,

1616.

bloody, without washing them, threw some hot stones into it to roast it within, and without the bristles only a little burnt, this is with them an excellent method of dressing meat; and, which being done, they eat it with a good appetite, seemingly with as good one as we could our best dish. These people shew great respect for their superiors, for all the dishes they carry before the king, whom they call in their language *Herioco*, they place on their head, going thus, they fall on their knees, and thus place it before the king. Of these sixteen hogs we had of each king one, who honoured us in the same manner; first, they placed them on their own heads, and then kneeling, they put them with great reverence before the feet of our people; they gave us now, besides these, eleven little hogs, and some of mean size; we gave them in recompense three copper basons, four knives, twelve old nails, and some beads, which they received in good part. Our people were spectators of this banquet and royal meeting, not without pleasure and great admiration \*, then towards evening they returned aboard.

“ † 31st, in the morning both the kings of the two islands came aboard, with their nobility in procession, according to their  
their

† “ 21st, early in the morning we were employed in weighing our anchor; after breakfast the two kings came aboard and brought us a present of six hogs, and the sailors trucked several *ousys*, bananas, and cocoa-nuts, so that every one had seven cocoa-nuts for

\* “ The ceremonies of the feast were these, first, they served up *tava* in heaps, dancing and singing before the kings; then the stranger king seated himself, and his women and the people of his court being seated behind, in a circle, he fell to in the middle of them, and then each took a share: after this mess they brought in great hand-barrows, twenty or thirty feet long, loaded with yams and other roots, raw and roasted, which were also distributed; then they brought the roasted hogs, stuffed with herbs, the *bellies* being fastened with small pegs.” C.

*Fois.*

his

1616.

their mode. The greatest, or nobles, amongst them had all cocoa leaves on their necks, which were signs of peace; we received

his share. The *Latou* advised the Great King to go to see the ship, but he durst not; then the president took him by the hand and shewed him into the cabin, shewing him there the portrait of his excellence, armed, saying *that was our Ariti*, shewing him also a looking-glass, and a small bell, and the map of the world, pointing out with his finger on it the situation of our country and of his, which he seemed to understand in some measure.

“ Then he made fill a goblet of wine to each; from thence he carried them into the gallery, and at last through all the vessel; and again having made them presents of beads, a knife, a comb, and some nails; and, besides, to every one of the nobles in particular a nail, amongst whom was one who snatched up a *vibrequin*; which the king seeing, he gave him so many blows on the head that he was obliged to leap overboard to get out of his hands.

“ Very soon after, the president, with *Adrien Clafz*, went ashore, and went to wash in the river; then they went to find the kings, to thank them and bid them adieu: they made immediately the mats to be spread for us to sit down, and understanding it was our intentions to sail immediately, they gave us some presents, and we them; then they conducted us to the shore, where we took our leave of them. Thus we went off. This people live miserably in little huts along the shore, about twenty-five feet in circumference, and twelve or less in height; the entrances so low that one must stoop to get in, having no furniture but some dry grass to sleep upon, and some a fish-gig or a staff; for the king himself has nothing else in his hut. They are large and strong-bodied, for when we went, with great difficulty, by the mountains, being quite fatigued with the difficulty of the road, the viceroy engaged to carry the president down on his shoulders, we having enough ado to carry ourselves. They are yellow, blackish in colour, and take very great pleasure in their hair, which some tie, others frizzle it, others curl it, the others dress it upwards, every one in his own mode, and as pleases him best. The women were ugly, their breasts hanging down to  
their



received them as they had done us, with great reverence, and took them into the cabin, and through all the ship: when they had seen every thing, they honoured us with six hogs; the two kings themselves put them, one by one, upon their heads, then before our feet, with great humility, bowing the head to the ground; in the mean while we let them take away the hogs from thence; then we carried them to the cabin, where we honoured them again with two small strings of beads, and to each king two knives and six nails, and with that they amicably took leave of us, and went ashore. They carried our merchant JACOB LE MAIRE ashore, to whom they now gave three hogs, which he brought to the ship, and then we prepared to set sail, with great content to the natives of the island; because we having been there so long, they feared we should kill them and take their country. This people are valiant and large in stature; the men in general amongst them were as high as the highest of ours, and the tallest amongst them surpassed very much in height the tallest of ours; they are strong and of a good make of body and limbs, good runners, expert swimmers\*, of a yellowish brown complexion; they are singular and very various in the manner of dressing their hair, some have it tied in four,

---

their belly, without any decorum or reverence; very immodest, transgressing the bounds of decency every moment; in short, they are without religion, as brute beasts, and have no knowledge of merchandize, living like the people of the first world, without labouring, having for food the fruits of the trees and fish quite raw. The president called these islands, in honour of the town of *Horne*, *Horne Islands*, and the gulf where we lay, in  $14^{\circ} 56' S$ , in honour of our vessel, *the Gulf of Concord*. We lost here an anchor, and sailed with the wind at E and E N E, standing N and N by W."

\* "And good divers." C.

1616.

five, and six tails, and some (which appeared to us the most strange) had it dressed right an end, standing up above a quarter of an ell long, like hogs bristles. The king had a long tail at the left side of his head, which hung down his side to his haunch, tied with a knot or two; his nobleſſe had two ſuch tails, one at each ſide of the head; they went all naked, as well men as women, having only a little covering before their obſcene parts.

“ The women are very deformed, as well in face as body, and little, their hair cut ſhort as the men's before; they have long breasts, hanging down, which in ſome hang down to their belly like leather ſacks; they are very immodest, expoſing the uſe of their bodies in the preſence of all men, even of their king himſelf, only under a mat. We could not obſerve theſe people had any god, or divine ſervice, great or ſmall, but live without fear, like the birds of the woods; they do not underſtand ſelling or buying, but ſometimes we gave them things and they us; they neither ſow nor reap, nor do any handy work. The earth produces naturally all neceſſaries of life to them, as cocos, yams, bananas, and ſuch fruit: when it is low water the women ſometimes ſearch the places under the ſea-ſhore for fiſh, or when they pleaſe they take them with their hooks, and eat them quite raw; ſo that there may be really ſeen the golden age of which the poets ſpeak. At our departure we gave to this iſland the name of our proper town, viz. HOORN, and to the road where our ſhip was, the ROAD of CONCORD, after the name of our ſhip. We were almoſt the whole day in getting out of this road, and in weighing our anchors one of our cables was cut through by means of the ground, which was foul, ſo that we loſt one anchor: we got another anchor ready to let go; the cable being rubbed againſt a rock, broke, and thus we loſt another anchor. This road is on the ſouth ſide of the  
1
iſland,

island, in a *bite*; on one side is a bank of sand and rock, which is dry at low water; on the other side is the main, but also rocky to the shore. We were anchored with four anchors and cables in ten fathom, sandy, about a musquet shot from the river of fresh water; we might have anchored nearer the river without danger. Where we were we could not turn, for it was very narrow. We set sail at noon, and first stood W S W till evening to get out to sea; then we stood W with the wind at E; joyful to find ourselves so well refreshed at this good island, and as we were so well provided with good water, some hogs, yams, and a large quantity of cocoa-nuts and bananas. The place where we were is in  $14^{\circ}. 56' S$ . 1616. *Closure.*

\* "The 1st June we had  $13^{\circ}. 15' S$  lat. the wind E, and we stood N.

† "The following days we had still the wind E, our course

\* "The 1st June, in the morning, the *islands of Horne* were S S E of us, and we had at noon an observation in  $13^{\circ}. 40' S$ .

† "2d, the sun rose very clear, we had the wind at E, standing N by W; at noon we were in  $12\frac{1}{2}^{\circ}. S$ , without seeing any land. The president's opinion about the *islands of Good Hope and Horne* was, that they were the same named *Salomon's islands*; certainly they correspond well with *Quirós's* description, and no doubt but the *Terra Australis* was very near. This day we saw no birds but one small gull.

"3d, we steered the same course, having the same wind, without discovering land, although the albecores began to appear. Our patron of the ship reckoned we were already far beyond *New Guinea*, but the general thought otherwise at noon, lat.  $12\frac{1}{2}^{\circ}. S$ †

‡ "Upon examining the reckonings it was found their distances from the coast of Peru were, viz.

Schouten	-	-	-	1730 leagues
1st pilot	-	-	-	1665
James Dirricx	-	-	-	1655
Corneille the 2d pilot	-	-	-	1610
Koen Dirricx	-	-	-	1640

The mean 1660 leagues." C.

1616. was N N W, also westerly, and mostly N W by W, and greatest part of the time making good advances.

“ 14th, we were in  $3^{\circ}. 45'$ , and saw this day plenty of birds, standing then W and W S W, having a great swell from S S E\*.

“ 20th, we had the wind N E, going W; the evening we saw the land; we lay to all night; we were in  $4^{\circ}. 50' S \dagger$ .

“ 6th, the good weather continuing, wind at E, and the course N W, we saw yet no land. The president coming to talk with the patron and pilot, thought we were farther to the W than we thought, and by this means we would always go on at an uncertainty, without finding the end of *New Guinea*; wherefore it was resolved, of common accord, to stand to the N till we knew certainly where we were; thus about breakfast time we steered N, and at noon were in  $11^{\circ}. S$ .

“ 12th, in the morning the weather was foggy; at noon we found ourselves in  $3^{\circ}. 46' S$ . In the evening it was resolved by all those of the council, with the pilots, to steer W, to hasten our voyage\*.

\* “ 15th, in the evening the wind and course as above, the water of a fine azure colour, having a great swell from the S E, so that we were not yet under shelter of the point of *New Guinea*, although we had thought ourselves to the westward of it; at noon we found the lat.  $4\frac{1}{2}^{\circ}. S$ .

“ 18th, the wind N and course W; we caught a bonito; we saw many birds and fish at noon, lat.  $4\frac{1}{2}^{\circ}. S$ .” L.

† “ 20th, in the evening the pilot, all joyous, said he saw the land to the southward, having great hills and mountains; it lays in

\* “ The 13th, at noon, having taken an observation, it was found, according to the reckoning, that the vessel was 155 leagues directly E and W with *Horne* islands; the sea was still, the water changed, a number of bonetas, with plenty of other fish, and birds; so that it was thought the land was not far distant.” C.

N. B. The implied latitude of  $15^{\circ}. S$  must be erroneous, as they were in  $12\frac{1}{2}^{\circ}. S$  the 3d even by this relation. Le Maire says they were in  $3^{\circ}. 46' S$  on the 12th, and Schouten says in  $3^{\circ}. 45' S$  on the 14th; therefore the 155 leagues probably means the westing from *Horne* islands, in the latitude of  $3\frac{1}{2}^{\circ}. S$ .

“ 21st,

\* " 21st, the wind was *easterly*, we made sail towards the land, which was very low; approaching, we found very large dry sands and shoals, which extended to the N W of the island; it was three or four islands, all very small and full of trees. There presently came on board of us two canoes, of

1616.

---

above 5°. Thus we passed the night without sails, not to fall in with the shore precipitately." L.

\* " 21st, we hoisted up our sails, and saw that the land was very low; afterwards we saw other islands, great and small, six in number, all very low and full of trees; but having approached nearer, we perceived clearly that it was all the same land joined by a low shore. There was a reef, stretching a good way into the sea, to the N and N W, where were high breakers, which having passed to the northward, presently came two canoes aboard, which rejoiced us much, in hopes of hearing from them where we were; they had in one of their canoes four men and in the other six, all armed with bows and arrows. We gave them some beads and fruit, making signs that they should deliver them to the chief and prince of the country; we were solicitous for them to come into the ship, but they seemed to be afraid of us. These people were more dark and black than those of *Horne* island, and had the mustachoes cut, and *yellow hair*. Amongst them was seen one old man, burnt and pricked on the body, as in the former islands; they had several figures on the arm and breast, otherwise were quite naked, without any cloathing, except that they had the obscene parts covered with some leaves and barks of trees; their canoes and barks were of the same figure as in the other islands; they appeared also to have the same language as those of *Horne* island; the country was full of cocconut trees, and they also well knew *Ousys*, *Fantys*, *Proaccas*, but they brought us nothing, saying, *Ajouta ne ay*, that they had nothing in their island, but plenty in the other island, which they shewed us to the W, wherein was their prince; and because we could find no conveniency for anchoring we directed our course W, at noon being in 4°. 47' S." L.

the

1616.

the same make as the others, though a little bigger, so that they could carry five or six men. This people were quite like the others, and had, as appeared to us, the same language, but they were a little blacker in colour, their obscene parts covered, and they had bows and arrows for arms: these were the first bows we saw at the islands in the South Seas. We gave them some beads and nails, but they made signs to us to go more to the W, where there was still more land, where there king resided, and that he had every thing in plenty; wherefore we stood again to the W, seeing there was no conveniency for anchoring with our ship. This island bore from S S W to W by S from us in  $4^{\circ}. 47' S$ .

\* " The 22<sup>d</sup> the wind was E S E, the course W and W by N, in the lat.  $4^{\circ}. 45' S$ . We had all this day, and the night following, a good wind and fair weather, and saw the same day full twelve or thirteen little islands, situated all close together to the W S W, stretching S E and N W about a league and a half, near to which we sailed, leaving them on our left hand † ‡.

" The 24<sup>th</sup> the wind was S; at noon we saw land, which

\* " 22<sup>d</sup>, the wind continuing at E and E S E, having at noon  $4\frac{1}{2}^{\circ} S$ , towards evening we discovered to the W by S a very low island, thirty-two leagues distant from the other, which stretches E and W, and this here N W; we made our course N W by W to get to the northward of the island, and to avoid two small clumps of trees which were in the water, fearing to strike against some reef. This island was named by the president, *Marquen*, as it did not ill resemble it." L.

† " 23<sup>d</sup>, following the same route we saw some sea snakes, which commonly indicate an approach to the land." L.

‡ " And we found no current here." C.

was

was three low islands bearing S W; they appeared green and full of trees; two of them were full two leagues long, but the third was small; their shore was hard rocks and no ground fit for anchoring; they were called GREEN ISLANDS. We also saw a high island, with seven or eight hillocks, a-head to the W by N; we stood off and on all night, waiting for day\*.

† “ The 25th in the morning, as we were hindered from approaching the said island, we saw a-head to the S W land amazingly high, which we supposed to be the point of NEW GUINEA; we made sail towards it, leaving the other island, which was more to westward, and which was named ST. JOHN'S ISLAND, because it was St. JOHN'S day. We approached it towards noon, and made sail along-shore, with the wind at E S E, but we could get no anchoring ground.

---

\* “ 24th, at noon we found ourselves in 4°. 25' S; presently after, the trumpeter discovered land, at the same time the president, who went himself aloft, saw one high and two low lands, or islands; going then S W the land appeared high and full of rocks, at the bottom of which the sea broke; above they were pleasant to appearance, adorned and embellished with many trees, and principally cocoa-nuts; the president named them *Green Islands*; we were very desirous to approach them, but found no conveniency for anchoring; passing further on, we discovered two other little islands, without however approaching them, as it was late, for all night long we kept driving between the two islands, which were separated about fifteen leagues.” L.

† “ 25th, in the morning we saw a high land, with some hillocks, towards which we held our course, we being to the south of the said land; and soon after we perceived to the W of us another country, very high and beautiful, which we had not seen the day before, so that the president found it good to direct us to it, presuming that it might chance to be the coast of *New Guinea*. Thus we changed our route, leaving the other island lying in 4°. which the president named *St. John*.” L.

“ This

1616.

“ This country according to what we could judge was 1840  
German leagues distant from the coast of PERU. †”

† This distance obviously erroneous, for 1840 leagues or 7360' is 122°. 40' from  
the coast of Peru; Dog island being 61°. 40' from the coast of Peru, places it only  
61°. 0' from Dog island; by the chart it is 64½°. from Dog island; difference 3°. 20'.  
The distance, instead of 1840, should be 1890 leagues.

T H E



THE  
V O Y A G E  
OF  
ABEL JANSAN TASMAN,  
1642.

THIS very curious and important voyage has been published in different languages, but the most circumstantial relation is that of VALENTYN \*; his relation does not appear ever to have been translated from the Dutch, though many *abridged* accounts of TASMAN'S voyage have been published in French as well as in English. VALENTYN having married into the family of the secretary of BATAVIA, is supposed by that means to have had access to TASMAN'S *original Journal*. The charts inserted in VALENTYN have not been published by any of the *editors* of TASMAN'S voyage; DE HONDT'S collection contains some, but not all the views. I have used VALENTYN as the text, but have collated his relation with DE HONDT'S collection, the editor whereof says he was in possession of the MS journal; with THEVENOT; with the English translation from DIRK REMBRANDT, published with sir JOHN NARBOROUGH'S Voyage, &c. 8vo. LONDON, 1711; with that in Dr.

\* *Omslonding Verbaal van de Geschiedenissen en Zaaken, &c.* Door Francois Valentyn folio, Dort & Amsterdam 1726. Vol. 3. Banda. P. 47.

1642. HOOK'S Philosophical Collections, 4to. LONDON, 1682, and also with CAMPBELL'S Collection\*.

"TASMAN sailed from BATAVIA on the 14th of August 1642, with two vessels belonging to the Dutch East-India company, the ship HEEMSKIRK and the ZEE-HAAN pink; he went first to MAURITIUS, the south end whereof lies in  $20^{\circ}. 20'$  S latitude, and in  $78^{\circ}. 47'$  longitude; by which he found that it lay 50 miles more to the *eastward* than their reckoning, which makes  $3^{\circ}. 33'$  in longitude †.

"On the 8th October TASMAN left MAURITIUS; from that time to the 22d he went S, to  $40^{\circ}$ . or  $41^{\circ}$ . S latitude ‡; finding the variation to be  $23^{\circ}. 24^{\circ}$ . and  $25^{\circ}$ . W.

"From thence, to the 29th, he steered between S and E § to the latitude of  $45^{\circ}. 47'$  S and  $89^{\circ}. 44'$  longitude, and found the variation here to be  $26^{\circ}. 45'$  W ||.

"On the 6th November stormy weather, with hail and snow, and extremely cold, the latitude  $46^{\circ}$ . S ¶, longitude  $114^{\circ}. 56'$ ; the snow and hail continued till the 17th.

"On the 8th, in  $49^{\circ}. 4'$  S,  $114^{\circ}. 56'$  long. the variation was  $26^{\circ}$ . W, the weather hazy and squally, with a hollow

\* D. H. denotes De Hondt's Collection. Hague, 4to. 1749. (N. B. I have not access to a copy of De Hondt at present, but believe this is the date.)

T. Thevenot. Paris, folio, 1663.

N. Narborough's Voyage. London, 8vo. 1711.

H. Hook's Philosophical Collections. Ditto, 4to. 1682.

C. Campbell's Navig. & Itiner. Biblioth. London, folio, 1744.

† Campbell says he arrived at Mauritius 5th of September, but the period from the 14th August seems too short for the passage from Batavia; Valentyn does not mention the day of his arrival at Mauritius; they all agree that he departed from thence 8th October.

‡ "Having a strong N W wind." C.

§ "S E." T. "East, a little southerly." C.

|| "26°. 45' E." T. Obviously an error, E for W.

¶ Valentyn says, "6th the latitude by account was  $49^{\circ}. 4'$  S, longitude  $114^{\circ}. 56'$ ;" but on the 8th he mentions the same latitude and longitude: De Hondt says the original journal, in his possession, gives the latitude  $46^{\circ}$ . S. which I have adopted.

sea, from S W and S, so that no land was to be expected upon three points of the compass in that quarter."

1642.

On the 15th, in  $44^{\circ}. 14' S$ , by account  $136^{\circ}. 53'$  long. the variation was  $18^{\circ}. 30' W$ , which decreased every day in such a manner that on the 21st, in  $152^{\circ}. 22'$  longitude, it was no more than  $4^{\circ} *$ .

" On the 22d the compass kept traversing eight points, so that they imagined themselves near some magnetic mines; the latitude was  $42^{\circ}. 58' S$ . They had a very heavy sea from the S W, so that no land was to be expected near them to the southward.

" On the 24th, in  $42^{\circ}. 25' S$ .  $163^{\circ}. 50'$  long  $\parallel$ . land was discovered, bearing E by N  $\dagger$ , ten miles distant, which TASMAN named ANTHONY VAN DIEMEN'S LAND. Here they met with much bad weather, and then stood *south eastward*  $\ddagger$ , down to  $44^{\circ}. S$ , along the coast, which then runs E, and afterwards NE and N  $\S$ .

" On the 1st December they anchored in  $43^{\circ}. 10' S$ ,  $167^{\circ}. 55'$  long. in a bay, to which they gave the name of FREDERICK HENRY'S BAY.

" On the 2d December, early in the morning, they sent the master, FRANCIS JACOBSZ, with the boat, having in it four musqueteers and six rowers, each with a pike and cutlass, together with the ZEE-HAAN's prauw and her mates, with six

\* Valentyn gives no account of the voyage from the 8th to 22d; De Hondt says, " the lat. on the 15th was  $44^{\circ}. 14' S$ , long.  $136^{\circ}. 53'$ ;" Thevenot, that the lat. was  $44^{\circ}. 3' S$ , long.  $140^{\circ}. 32'$ . Variation  $18^{\circ}. 30' E$ . Campbell says the lat. was  $44^{\circ}. 33' S$ . Variation  $18^{\circ}. 30' W$ . He agrees with Thevenot's longitude. Both these authors say the long. on the 21st was  $158^{\circ}$ . but I have followed De Hondt.

$\parallel$  " Lat.  $42^{\circ}. 11' S$ . long.  $159^{\circ}. 25''$ . D. H. " Lat.  $42^{\circ}. 15' S$ ." T. " Lat.  $42^{\circ}. 25' S$ . long.  $163^{\circ}. 50'$ ." C.

$\dagger$  " E by S." D. H. " From E to N ten leagues." T. " E S E." C. " The middle of this land in  $163^{\circ}. 50'$  long. No variation." T.

$\ddagger$  " S by E." C. " S E." T.

$\S$  " N E by N." C.

1642. musqueteers, into a creek or bay, which lay N. W, a full Dutch mile from them, to see if they could procure any fresh water, provisions, wood, or any thing they wanted.

“ They returned aboard about three hours before sun-set, bringing several kinds of vegetables, of which they saw great abundance, not very different from some found at the CAPE of GOOD HOPE, and which proved very good pot-herbs ; another sort had a saltish taste, was long, and pretty much like parsley.

“ The master and the others further related, that they had rowed a full Dutch mile round a certain point, where the country was high, but level, with plenty of herbage growing spontaneously, and wood in great abundance ; a sloping watering place of running water, and many clear vallies likewise with good water, but very difficult to fetch, and that but a little at a time, taken out with a bowl.

“ They saw no human creature, but they had heard not far off human noises, and likewise musick, as of a trumpet or small *gang* \*.

“ They had likewise seen two trees, two or two fathom and a half in girt, and sixty or sixty-five feet high ; the bark had been scraped off at certain distances, by way of making steps to climb up them † ; but being full five feet from one another, they concluded them to be the work of men of an uncommon stature ; and in one of the trees the steps seemed to be quite fresh, and even green, so as to have been lately made, perhaps not above three or four days.

\* *Gang* is a kind of *cymbal* used in the eastern islands ; some of them are of a great price, the best are made in the island of Java ; they are of a mixed mettle, and are used instead of drums. The Chinese have flat gongs of copper, which they use for salutes, &c. but they are in no estimation amongst the islands.

† “ To climb up to the birds-nests.” C.

“ They

“ They had likewise perceived the traces of wild-beasts, not unlike the claws of a tyger, or some such creature, and even brought on board excrements of quadrupeds.

1642.

“ They further saw on the ground some, but very little, gum, which had come from those trees, resembling *gum-lac*. About the corner of this bay the deepest water was thirteen or fourteen feet, and the ebb and flood hereabouts only *three feet*: many gulls, wild-ducks, and geese. What trees they saw were but thinly sown and extremely incumbered with underwood and thick bushes: they heard the noise of the abovementioned fowls up the country, but saw none. There were several trees which seemed to have been scorched by fires having been kindled among them.

“ They likewise, at times, perceived smok towards the W by N, and men of an extraordinary size had been plainly seen from the ship; a great deal of smok was likewise seen along shore.

“ On the 3d, ABEL TASMAN caused a pole to be set up with the company's mark and a Dutch flag: for this purpose he took with him, to the S E side of the bay, the master, FRANCIS JACOBSZ, Schipper GERRIT JANZON, ISAAC GILSEMANS, supercargo of the ZEE-HAAN, ABRAHAM COOMANS, the factor, and PETER JACOBSZ, the carpenter; but the surf and hard gale of wind hindering their landing, the carpenter alone, swimming ashore, performed that service, and set up the pole near four high trees\*. The variation here was 3°. E.

“ On the 5th December TASMAN sailed from VAN DIEMEN'S LAND eastward, intending to continue that course from

\* I have given Valentyn's relation of Van Diemen's Land at length, although it does not properly come within the limits prescribed, but appertains to *Papua*. I have not, however, inserted his chart or other plates of this country.

1642. 169°. to 195°. long. in order to find the SALOMON ISLANDS: he could no longer keep the land aboard, because the wind was contrary\*.

“ On the 9th December, in 42°. 37' S lat. long. 176°. 29' †, the variation 5°. E. Some days after, very hollow seas from the S W, so that no land was to be expected southward or south westward.

“ On the 13th, in 42°. 10' S. 188°. 28' long. ‡ he had sight of a very lofty and mountainous country to the S E, fifteen miles distant, which is now in the maps called NEW ZELAND, but TASMAN gave it the name of STAATEN LAND, from their *High Mightinesses the States*, and as it made a slight appearance, he conceived it to be the *southern continent*, and this passage he distinguished by the name of ABEL TASMAN'S PASSAGE, as first discovered by him ¶. He found the variation here 7°. 30' E.

“ He coasted along this country *north eastward* §, and on the 17th and 18th December came to an anchor in a bay in 40°. 50' S, 191°. 41' long. variation 9°. E ||.

“ Here, in a spacious bay, three or four miles in breadth, *eastward* of a small sandy point, and a good mile from a certain point of land in the lat. of 40°. 49' S, long. 191°. 41', he saw men of a thick set robust make, and very rough voices, but they never came within the reach of a patterero, but several times blew an instrument which had something of the sound of a trumpet, and in answer the ZEE-HAAN'S trumpeter was ordered to blow.

\* “ On the 5th December, being in 41°. 34' S. and 169°. long.” T. and C.

† Valentyn says, long. 167°. 29': obviously an error of the press: the others say 176°. 29'. De Hondt says the lat. was 42°. 27' S. Variation 5°. 15' E.

‡ De Hondt says, “ lat. 42°. 14' S, long. 189°. 1'.”

¶ See a view of this land.

§ “ N by E.” D. H. “ NNE.” C.

|| “ Lat. 40°. 41' S, long. 192°. 25'.” D. H.

“ Their

“ Their complexion was of a yellowish brown, their hair black and coarse, closely tied over the crown of their heads, after the manner of JAPAN, with a large white feather sticking upright in it; some of their cloaths resembled mats, others cotton, but the upper part of the body was quite naked.

“ Our people several times made signals to them, by way of inviting them aboard, holding out to them some white linen and knives, but all to no purpose, and at last they went away.

“ On a signal from TASMAN, the chief officers of the ZEE-HAAN came on board, when it was determined to go in-shore as near as possible, there being good anchorage, and the people appearing disposed to a friendly intercourse.

“ No sooner had this resolution been taken than they saw seven barks coming from the shore, one with a high sharp head and seventeen men in it, near the ZEE-HAAN, and another manned with thirteen stout fellows came a-head of TASMAN'S ship, within half a stone's throw, both calling several times to one another, in a dialect quite unintelligible to our people, not agreeing with the vocabulary given to them, which was that of the inhabitants of the SALOMON islands\*.

“ Here our people again waved the white linen to the Indians, as an invitation to come on board, but they continued lying on their paddles; on which the master of the ZEE-HAAN sent on board his cockswain and six hands, in a small prauw, to give notice to his mates, that if they should be for coming on board, not to let too many of them come at once, and to keep a good look out.

\* By the vocabulary of the language spoken by the natives in the *Salomon islands*, *Tasman* probably means the language of *Horne island*, which Le Maire gives under this appellation.

1642.

“ As the ZEE-HAAN's prauw was going on board, the *prauw* which was next to one of the ships waved their *pangayes* or paddles, and called out to the other, which lay behind the ZEE-HAAN, without our people being able all the while to comprehend their meaning.

“ When the ZEE-HAAN's prauw was got at some distance, their *prauws*, which lay between the two ships, made at her so violently, that about half way from ABEL TASMAN's ship they ran their beak against the ZEE-HAAN's prauw, so as to make her heel gunnel to and take in a good deal of water, and the foremost of these villains punched the cockswain several times on the neck with a long blunt pike so that he fell overboard, and others with thick short clubs (which at first we had taken for clumsy *parangs* \*) and their *pangayes*, falling on our people, mastered the prauw. In this attack three of the ZEE-HAAN's men lost their lives on the spot and a fourth was mortally wounded.

“ The cockswain and two others swam towards ABEL TASMAN's ship, and we dispatched our boat away, which brought them safe on board; the murderers very fortunately for us left the prauw.

“ One of the dead they had taken in their *prauw*, and thrown the other into the sea; we fired very warmly at them with our great guns and small arms, but without hitting them.

“ In the mean time, IDE TJERKSZ HOLMAN, TASMAN's skipper, went in a boat well manned and armed after the ZEE-HAAN's prauw, with which he soon returned on board, finding in it a dead man and one mortally wounded.

\* *Parangs*, a kind of large, *chopping knife*, used by the natives of the eastern islands for cutting wood, &c.

“ We



“ We have given a very neat plate of one of these murderers barks, together with its villainous crew, and also a view of the country.

1642.

“ In commemoration of this melancholy event, TASMAN called it MURDERERS BAY, and seeing no good was to be expected here, he sailed away; but soon after, twenty-two barks came towards him from the shore, on which he fired several times at them, but to no effect; the ZEE-HAAN hit one who had a *small white flag in his hand*, so that he fell down, on which they all made the best of their way to land: two of their barks had sails, like those of a *Tingang*. In this bay they had anchored in 40°. 50' S.

*Murderers Bay.*

“ Hence he again steered E N E, where on all sides he saw land of a very good and fertile appearance, but had so much bad weather and westerly winds, that it was with no small difficulty he got clear of it\*.

“ On the 26th December he again steered N, a little inclining to the W.

“ On the 14th January 1643 he came to the lat. of 34°. 35' S, and 191°. 09' long. where, near the N W point of the land, they met with a very strong current, which drove them *westward*, and very hollow seas from the N E, from whence he

1543.

\* The account in Campbell, &c. is considerably different from this of Valentyn, but I have no hesitation to prefer Valentyn's relation.

Campbell says, “ this country appeared rich, fertile, and very well situated.

“ On the 24th, the wind not permitting to continue the course to the N, as they were uncertain whether any passage was to be found that way, and as the flood came in from the S E, it was concluded to be best to return into the bay, and seek some other way out; but,

“ On the 26th, the wind becoming more favourable, he continued his route to the N, turning a little to the W.” C.

Valentyn says not a word of the flood coming in from the S E, though that would be an argument against Tasman's opinion, *that New Zealand was the Continent.*

1643.

concluded that there must be an open sea in that quarter, and that here likewise he should find a passage.

*Three Kings  
Island.*

“ Here he saw another island, which he called **THREE KINGS ISLAND** \*, in  $34^{\circ}. 25'$  S lat. and  $190^{\circ}. 40'$  long. where his people going ashore to refresh themselves, met with fresh water, and discovered between thirty and forty men of an uncommon stature, as they appeared unto them, being at no small distance; they were armed with sticks and clubs, and, besides calling out to them in a very rough voice without their understanding any thing of it, came up towards them very hastily, taking prodigious large steps. This island is represented in the plate.

*Tall men.*

“ In rowing round the island they saw some people, and particularly a man of a very large size, with something of a staff or pike; very little cultivated land, only near a stream, where our people thought of fetching water, but could not get to it. Here were a great number of square inclosures, whose verdure made so delightful an appearance that it brought to their minds some recollection of their own country; but the herbage they could not particularly distinguish; they likewise saw two *prauws* which had been hauled up above high water mark. Hereupon **TASMAN** determined to run *eastward* to  $220^{\circ}$ . long. then *northward* into  $17^{\circ}$ . S lat. and after that, *westward* again, to the islands of **COCOS** and **HOORN** (which were discovered by **SCHOUTEN**), for a supply of provisions †.

“ On the 6th January, at noon, they saw the island about three miles to the southward.

\* “ Because they approached it on that festival.” D. H.

† “ In case they found no opportunity of doing it before; for although they had actually landed on *Van Diemen's Land*, they met with nothing there, and as for *New Zealand* they never set foot on it, on account of the weather.” D. H.

“ On

" On the 8th January he came into  $32^{\circ}. 25'$  S lat. and  $192^{\circ}. 20'$  long. the variation  $9^{\circ}. E$ , with heavy seas from the S E, a sure sign of no continent that way. There was a navigable sea, which afforded a very easy passage from BATAVIA to CHILLI, without any visible impediment \*.

1643.

" On the 19th January, being in  $22^{\circ}. 35'$  S, and  $204^{\circ}. 15'$  long. (the variation  $7^{\circ}. 30'$  E) he had sight of an island about two or three miles in circumference, high, steep, and barren, which he called HIGH PYLSTAART'S (or wild ducks) ISLAND, from the great number which he saw here †. He was for going nearer to it, but gales from the S E and S S E hindered him.

*Pylstaart's island.*

" The next day discovering two other islands,

" On the 21st he reached the northernmost, which lay in  $21^{\circ}. 20'$  S, and  $205^{\circ}. 29'$  long. the variation  $7^{\circ}. 15'$  E; this was not high land. To one he gave the name of AMSTERDAM and to the other that of MIDDLEBURG. A distant view of both is here represented. The inhabitants of the former brought him hogs, poultry, and fruits; were very courteous, yet seemed something light-fingered, though in other respects without any ill intention, and they had not a single weapon about them.

*Amsterdam and Middleburg islands.*

" These two islands bear N E and S W from one another; that to the southward was the highest, the northernmost being flattish, almost like HOLLAND. At noon a prauw came alongside, with three tawny men, of a stature something above the common, one with his hair cropt, the other two wearing it long; they had only a small covering over their privities.

\* " On the 8th, lat.  $30^{\circ}. 25'$  S. ( $32^{\circ}. 10'$  S. long.  $193^{\circ}. 34'$  D. H.) On the 12th January, lat.  $30^{\circ}. 5'$  S, long.  $195^{\circ}. 27'$  E (lat.  $29^{\circ}. 50'$  S, long.  $196^{\circ}. 10'$  D. H.) The variation was  $9^{\circ}. 30'$  E. A rolling sea from S E and S W.

" On the 16th January, lat.  $26^{\circ}. 29'$  S. long.  $199^{\circ}. 31'$  E (lat.  $26^{\circ}. 8'$  S, long.  $200^{\circ}. 28'$  D. H.) The variation was  $8^{\circ}. E$ ." C.

† A view of it is here given.

1643.

“ Their *prauw* was narrow, but with a deck fore and aft, and their paddles of the common length, but the blades with which they paddled broad in the middle.

“ Having shewn a piece of linen to them, we tossed it over-board, at which one of them dived and remained a long time under water, but brought it up, and when he was got into the *prauw*, moved it several times over his head, by way of thanks.

“ Afterwards, on their *prauw*'s coming nearer to us, we threw them a bit of wood, with two large nails tied to it, and handed to them a small Chinese looking-glass, together with a chain of Chinese beads, which they took hold of by means of a long pole, and in return tied to it some of their fishing hooks, which were made of a kind of mother of pearl.

“ Some of them laid the beads, the looking-glass, and the chain above their heads, and he in the middle tied the nails about his neck.

“ We handed another looking-glass to the islanders in which they could see, the first being covered with a thin sort of board which could be drawn out; this they likewise very thankfully laid to their heads.

“ We also shewed to them a cocoa-nut and a fowl, and from the *vocabulary* \* asked the Indians about water, hogs, &c. but neither understood one another; however, they pointed towards the shore, as if they would go and bring something, and accordingly paddled away.

“ In the afternoon our people saw a considerable number of men running along the shore, with *little white flags*, which ours took for ensigns of peace, and answered them with hoisting a white ensign; on which came on board, in a *prauw*,

\* *Vocabulary*, undoubtedly that in Schouten.

four stout fellows, with their bodies painted black, from the navel to the thighs, and their neck decorated with leaves hanging down from it: they brought with them a sort of garment made of rind of trees, and likewise a *small white flag*, which they placed in the prow of our boat. One of the prauw's *wings* being embellished with variety of shells and other marine productions, our people conceived it to belong to the king or chief of the country, and presented him with a Chinese looking-glass, a knife, some *dongaree* or calico, and some nails.

“ Our people, the better to please them, drank a glass of wine to them, then gave them a rummer full, which they emptied, and carried the rummer away with them.

“ Soon after came a great number of *prauws*, some of which brought ten or twelve cocoa-nuts, for which our people bartered nails; some even swam off to the ship with cocoa-nuts.

“ Afterwards an aged man came on board, who, amidst all the reverence paid him by the others, saluted our people, bowing down his head to his very feet; and we were not wanting to return the compliment, making him, besides, a present of several trinkets.

“ Some, however, at going away betrayed a thievish disposition, and towards evening not less than twenty prauws came about TASMAN'S ship, making a great outcry of *wor, wor, wor*, and brought on board a hog, with some cocoa-nuts and yams, for which we gave them a wooden dish and some copper-wire, and afterwards exchanged beads and nails for some cocoa-nuts, plaintains, and yams.

“ On its growing dark they all went away, except one, who staid aboard all night.

“ On the 22d January several men and women, young and old, came on board with all kinds of provisions.

“ The

1643.

1643.

“ The oldest of the women wanted the little finger of both hands, which was not the case of the younger, and our people could not come at the cause of this mutilation.

“ On the same day came again on board the abovementioned old man, with some presents, which we returned with a fatten gown, a shirt, and a hat; at noon we had along-side thirty-two small *prauws*, and a large one with a sail (as in *LE MAIRE*'s journal), and several men and women, who brought refreshments and some unknown vegetables, likewise a garment made of rind.

“ To the chief of eighteen robust men and their wives, *TASMAN* made a present of a pair of breeches and a shirt, with which, on putting them on, he fancied himself wonderfully fine.

“ Among these was a very large man, having a *St. Thomas's arm*, and a woman with something of a natural beard.

“ Our trumpeter and fidler played several tunes, at which they expressed great surprize. The old man having, by signs, given them to understand that they might have water for fetching, thereupon *TASMAN* sent his and the *ZEE-HAAN*'s boat for that purpose.

“ In each long-boat went a mate, and with them skipper *JDE TJERKZON HOLMAN*, and merchant *GILSEMANS* in the barge; all our people were likewise well armed; though by the friendliness of the natives this precaution seemed unnecessary.

“ After rowing a pretty way, our people came to the *NE* side of the island, where at length they met with three little ponds, out of which they were obliged to take up the water with cocoa-nut shells; but, what was still worse, it proved not worth taking up.

I

“ On

“ On this the islanders conducted our people farther up the country, and indeed to a most pleasant place, where they seated them under a very tightly *Beley*, on mats of a very delicate texture, and variety of beautiful colours, treating them with two cocoa-nuts, one for the chief, and one for our skipper.

2643

“ In the evening our people returned on board with a hog, and an account that no water was to be had; they however made so good a day's work of it, as to get forty pigs, seventy fowls, and vegetables in abundance, for a few nails, a little sail-cloth, &c.

“ Smoking tobacco is not known here: the women from the waist to the knees wear a covering of matted leaves, but all the other parts of the body are naked, and their hair shorter than that of the men. The latter have a beard three or four fingers broad, with whiskers, carefully kept under, a quarter of an inch in length. There being likewise no appearance of weapons among these people, ours were the less apprehensive of any disturbance.

“ The day following, going ashore to dig for water, we met with much better entertainment, excellent fish, milk, &c. and in every respect their whole behaviour was very courteous and friendly.

“ They asked us from whence we came, and whither we were going? And on our saying that we had already been a hundred days at sea, they could not sufficiently express their astonishment: this is a manifest proof that they thoroughly understood one another\*.

\* “ Most probably by means of a Malayan, or other interpreter.” Valentyn.— This seems a very improbable conjecture, for Tasman had just before said they could not understand any of the words in the *Vocabulary*, and therefore no probability that they understood each other any way but by signs.

“ Our

1643. " Our people farther bartered with the islanders for a considerable quantity of pigs and fowls ; but in the afternoon, the ground being steep, the trade wind drove them out to sea, but at night got safe again into convenient anchorage.

" In order to give a still more clear idea of the island of AMSTERDAM, and every thing remarkable thereabouts, we have exhibited a nearer view of it in two plates, with alphabetical references, as following :

- A. Our ships at anchor in VAN DIEMEN'S ROAD.
- B. Little prauws belonging to the king of this country.
- C. A sailing vessel of two prauws, joined together by one deck.
- D. A fishing prauw.
- E. How they swam on board with cocoa-nuts.
- F. The point where the king lives.
- G. Our boats watering.
- H. The place where they came to meet our people with flags of peace.
- I. The place where our people kept guard with arms.
- K. The king's *Baylae*, in a pagger, where he received our officers.
- L. Washing place for the king and his nobles.
- M. Their barks at anchor.
- N. Manner of setting and standing with their cloathing.
- O. Bay where the king lives and his yacht lies, by TASMAN called MARIA BAY, in compliment to Mrs. VAN DIEMEN.

" The beautiful draught of these islands, and of the other things represented in it, very well deserves being inserted.

" Whilst they anchored here, they also discovered two high but very small islands, not above a mile or a mile and a half in circumference ; about seven or eight miles to the N by W, likewise,



likewise another, but something large and low, ENE; and *Eastward* three others, very small; besides two more SE, all very low.

1643.

“ The current here was not strong, the ebb ran NE and the flood SW; it flowed *seven* or *eight* feet perpendicular, and a SW moon made high water. The wind keeping continually SE and SSE, the HEEMSKIRK yacht drove off from this island without being able to water.

“ On the 25th January he came into 20°. 15' S lat. and 206°. 19' long. the variation 6°. 20'; here he likewise saw several small islands, as UITARDAM and NAMOKOKI, and came to ROTTERDAM ISLAND, which is set down in the map, and where, as before, he found the people very courteous and friendly, yet very much given to pilfering. Besides abundance of cocoa-nut trees in this island, he saw several gardens very neatly laid out, with plenty of all kinds of vegetables, and it was regularly planted with delightful walks of fruit-trees; here they also met with a reservoir of fresh water, not less than half a mile in circumference, and full nine feet above the sea.

*Rotterdam island.*

“ There is no landing here but at high water, the shore being eight feet perpendicular.

“ In the above-mentioned reservoir were large flights of wild-ducks, which were not so shy as usual.

“ The natives came on board with cocoa-nuts and calabashes of fresh water, with other fruits and pigs, but of the last not many.

“ Some of their prauws were rigged for sailing. In cloathing, shape, and deportment, they were like those of the former island, only the men's hair, in general, was not so long and thick, and the women were pretty much of the same stature and as stout limbed as the men.

“ The name of this island, among the natives, is ANNA-MOKKA, but our people called it ROTTERDAM ISLAND.

1643.

“ A view of it, and the other more distant islands near it, together with its inhabitants, is here represented, with the following alphabetical references.

A. Our ships lying off ANNAMOKKA.

B. Sandy bay, from whence they came on board in their prauws.

C. Bay where our people watered.

D. Reservoir near the sea, on the north side of the island.

E. Sailing prauw coming with vegetables from the other islands.

F. Place where our boats lay when they went for water.

G. Appearance and cloathing of the inhabitants of the island at their coming aboard.

“ On the 26th ditto they fetched two boat-loads of water for each ship, and bartered for a plentiful recruit of vegetables, &c. here likewise it was found that these islanders only wanted opportunity to lay their hands on what did not belong to them.

“ Our people being plentifully supplied with water and other necessaries, and being resolved to be on their guard and keep a watchful eye, some of the officers went ashore to take leave of the king, which gave them an opportunity of seeing their elegant plantations.

“ All being now over, on the 1st of February, 1643, they weighed anchor, and shaped their course *northward*, which brought them in sight of some islands taken notice of in the map; their purpose was first to run up to  $17^{\circ}$ . S lat. and then to proceed further *westward*, to avoid passing by TRAITORS and HORN islands; and accordingly they set sail with a breeze at S E and E S E.

“ On the 6th February, in the lat. of  $17^{\circ}$ .  $19'$  S and  $201^{\circ}$ .  $35'$  long. they saw eighteen or twenty small islands, surrounded with rocks, sands, and banks, and in the map they  
are

are distinguished by the names of PRINCE WILLIAM'S ISLANDS and HEEMSKIRK'S BANKS.

1643.  
Prince Wil-  
liam's islands  
and Heem-  
skirk's banks.

" Two days after, in lat.  $15^{\circ}. 29'$  S and  $199^{\circ}. 31'$  long. they met with heavy rain and hard gales of wind from the N E and N N E, and hazy dark weather, on which he determined to steer N and N E to  $5^{\circ}$ . or  $6^{\circ}$ . and then *westward* to NEW GUINEA \*.

" On the 2d March he was in  $9^{\circ}. 11'$  S lat. and in  $192^{\circ}. 46'$  long. The variation  $10^{\circ}$ . E †. And

" On the 14th March in  $10^{\circ}. 12'$  S lat. and  $186^{\circ}. 14'$  long. The variation precisely  $8^{\circ} 45'$ ; without having been able for twelve days successively to take an observation, the weather being so thick and rainy ‡.

" On the 22d, in  $5^{\circ}. 2'$  S lat. and  $178^{\circ}. 32'$  long. an *easterly trade wind* brought him in sight of land five miles to the *westward*, and discovered it to be twenty-two small islands which LE MAIRE has set down in the map, they are called ONTONG-JAVA, and lie about ninety miles || from NEW GUINEA.

Ontong-  
Java.

" Three days after, he came to MARKEN'S ISLANDS, which are about fourteen or fifteen at least, the inhabitants very savage, with only a slight covering over their privities; their hair black, and tied up; in short, differing little or nothing from the wretches in MURDERER'S BAY.

Marken's  
islands.  
The inhabi-  
tants.

\* " On the 14th February they were in  $16^{\circ}. 30'$  S, long.  $193^{\circ}. 35'$ , having hitherto had much rain and bad weather, but this day the wind abated." C.

" They hailed the Zee-Haan, and found their reckonings agree." N.

" On the 20th, lat.  $13^{\circ}. 45'$  S, long.  $193^{\circ}. 35'$ ; they had dark cloudy weather, much rain, thick fogs, and a rolling sea from every way; the wind on all sides variable.

" On the 26th, in  $9^{\circ}. 48'$  S, long.  $193^{\circ}. 43'$ , they had a N W wind (wind constantly N W—N), having every day, for the space of twenty-one days, rained more or less." C.

† Wind and weather still variable,  $9^{\circ}. 11'$  S, long.  $192^{\circ}. 46'$ .

" On the 8th they made  $7^{\circ}. 46'$  S, long.  $190^{\circ}. 47'$ , and still had variable winds." C.

‡ " On the 20th March, lat.  $5^{\circ}. 15'$  S, long.  $181^{\circ}. 16'$ ; the weather being fair they found the the variation  $9^{\circ}$ . E." C.

|| " Ninety-four miles." ; D. H.

" The

1643.

“ The natives wear thin hair, cut short, and bound up in the manner of the above villains. One of them had two feathers sticking upright on the crown of his head, like a pair of horns ; others wore rings through their nostrils : their prauw had a leeboard and a sharp head, yet was by no means a masterpiece of neat workmanship : they used bows and arrows, and as for our nails and beads made little account of them.

“ Here our people were near being driven on a large sand, but very providentially a gale at *south* cleared them of the imminent danger\*.

“ On the 26th March, in 4°. 33' S lat. and 174°. 30' long. they fell in with a very strong current. Variation 9°. 30' E.

“ On the 29th March he came to the GREEN ISLANDS.

“ On the 30th they saw St. JOHN'S ISLAND, and

“ On the 1st April †, NEW GUINEA, at the point of land called by the Spaniards CABO ST. MARIA, or C. ST. MARY, in 4°. 30' lat. and 171°. 2' long.”

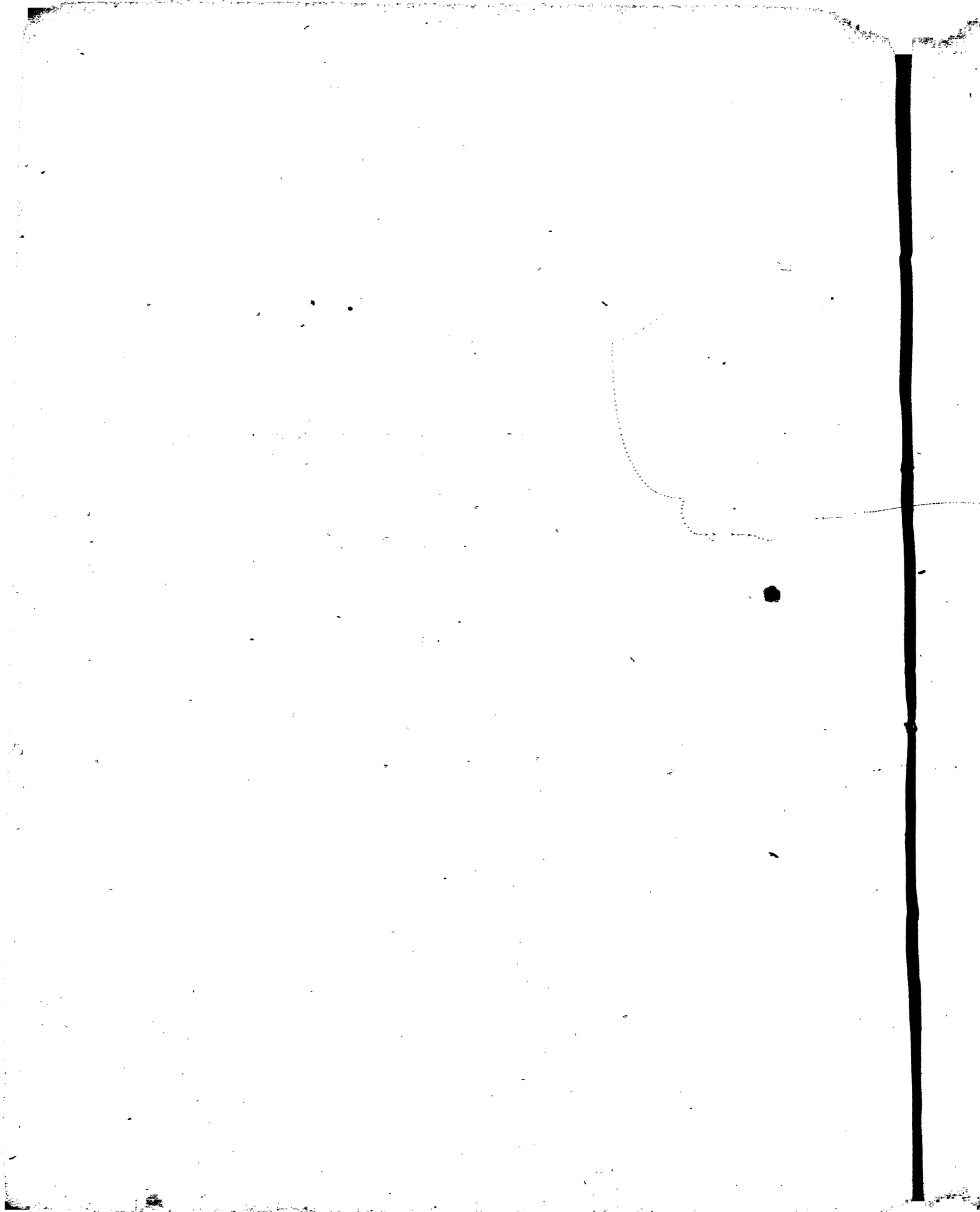
The land which TASMAN here calls NEW GUINEA, is NEW BRITAIN ; he coasted this land and NEW GUINEA, the western point whereof he past on the 18th of May, and from thence continued his course by SERAM, BOURO, and BOETON, for BATAVIA, where he arrived on the 15th June, having accomplished this expedition in ten months.

THORNTON'S chart describes TASMAN'S track, after passing the *west* point of NEW GUINEA, to have been *eastward* to the *False Cape*, and thence along the coasts of CARPENTARIA, &c. but although the names in the bottom of that bay indicate the discovery to have been made about this period, I think it is very obvious that it could not have been done by TASMAN in *this voyage*.

\* “ On the 25th March, lat. 4°. 35' S, long. 175°. 16'. The variation was 9°. 30' E.” C.

† “ Lat. 4°. 5' S, long. 175°. 48'.” D. H.

AN  
HISTORICAL COLLECTION  
OF THE SEVERAL  
VOYAGES AND DISCOVERIES  
IN THE  
SOUTH PACIFIC OCEAN.



AN  
HISTORICAL COLLECTION  
OF THE SEVERAL  
VOYAGES AND DISCOVERIES  
IN THE  
SOUTH PACIFIC OCEAN.

VOLUME II.

Containing the DUTCH VOYAGES.

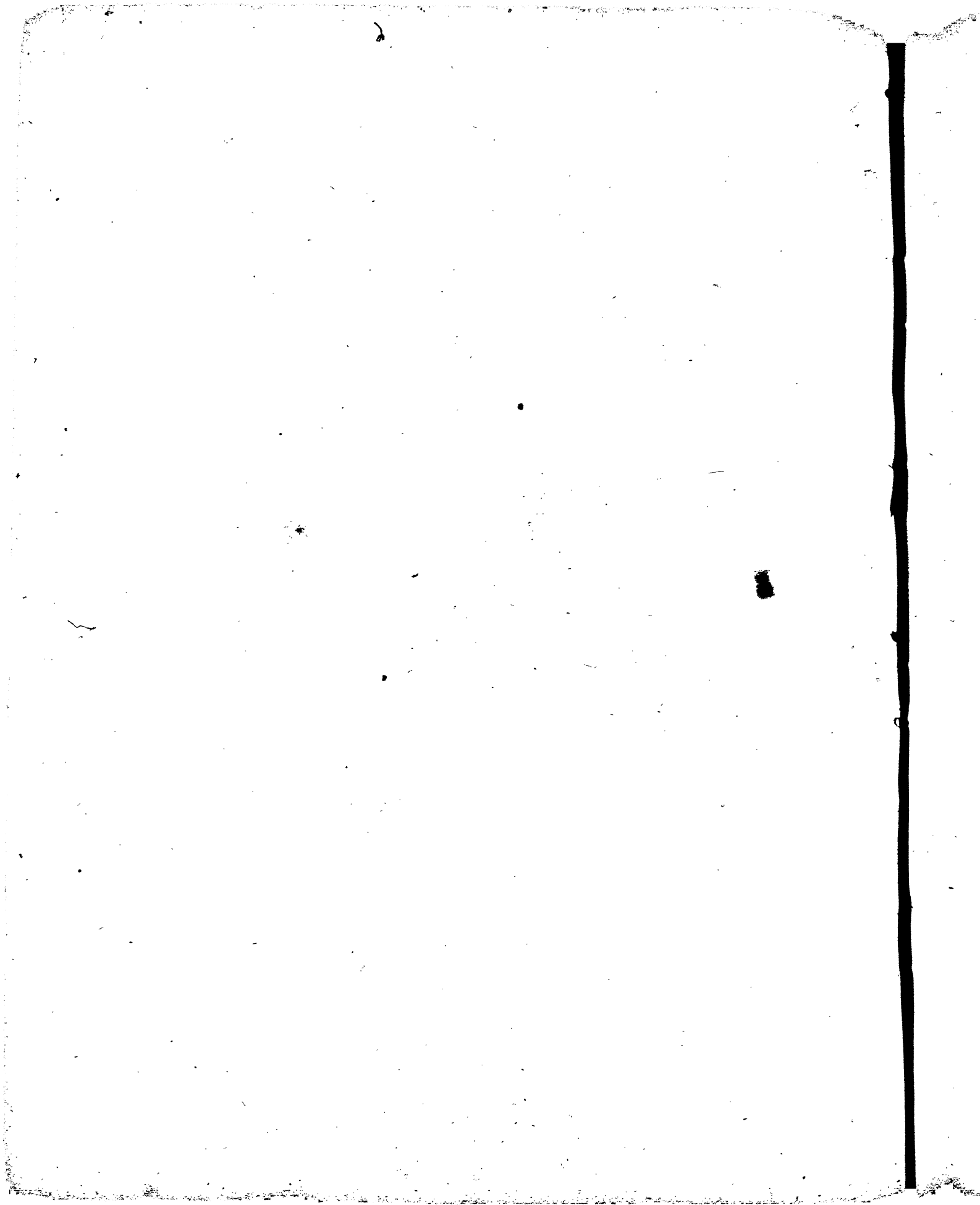
By ALEXANDER DALRYMPLE, Esq.

L O N D O N,

Printed for the AUTHOR;

And Sold by J. NOURSE, Bookfeller in Ordinary to His MAJESTY;  
T. PAYNE, at the Mews-Gate; and P. ELMSLY, opposite Southampton Street, Strand.

MDCCLXXI.





THE  
V O Y A G E  
OF  
J A C O B R O G G E W E I N,  
1722.

**T**WO relations have been published of this voyage, the one *anonymous*, in *Dutch*, printed at DORT in 1728, 4to. 1722. reprinted 1758; the other in German, at LEIPSICK, 1738; of it a French translation was published at the HAGUE in 1739, in 2 vols. 12mo. This last was by CHARLES FREDERICK BEHRENS, a native of MECKLENBURGH, serjeant of the troops aboard the *squadron*. I have not seen the *German* original, the French translation is therefore followed: it is a very poor performance, written with much ignorance, though with the parade of knowledge. The author of the *Lives of the Governors of Batavia* says, the original journal, which he had in his possession, is very consonant to the *Hague relation*; but the only place whose situation he mentions, is  $1\frac{1}{2}^{\circ}$ . different in latitude, and double that in longitude, from the HAGUE publication: his *assertion* is therefore no testimony in its behalf.

1722.

The Dutch narrative is very different from the French in *situations* and *dates*; I have therefore inserted each separately, as a distinct relation, after making EASTER ISLAND. It appears me that the author of the French relation kept no journal, and writes from memory, but his narrative seems to be faithful in the recital of those things he saw; and in many circumstances is confirmed by the Dutch relation, which appears to be an abstract of a sea-journal, to which the circumstances of description have been added, perhaps, from verbal report, with some exaggeration towards the marvellous, particularly about *giants*; of which I am assured by a very ingenious and worthy Dutch gentleman there was no mention made in a MS journal of the voyage which he had once in his possession.

DE HONDT's Collection \* says, VALENTYN pretends this voyage was undertaken at the instance of JOHN PURRY, a Swiss, who gave in to the company a memoir in 1718.

I cannot find that VALENTYN alleges any such thing. PURRY gave in a memorial, which has been published, recommending an establishment on NEUYTS'S LAND to the south of NEW HOLLAND: his motives are entirely from the consideration of the climate in which it lies, not mentioning the slightest circumstances of the country itself, either from experience or report; but he no where, at least in that memorial, proposes discoveries in the SOUTH PACIFIC OCEAN.

DE HONDT, besides quoting VALENTYN, also refers to CANTERVISCHER, who pretended to have been well informed, that the object in pursuit was less the discovery of the southern countries than the examination of certain islands, named GOLDEN ISLANDS, in 56° S; but these ROGGEWEIN did not find.

\* Hague, 4to. vol. 16. p. 4. and 133.

## JACOB ROGGEWEIN'S VOYAGE.

87

VALENTYN does mention this object, but he does not appear to have had any circumstantial or authentic documents on the subject.

1722.

DE HONDT does not explain who CANTER VISCHER was, or where his account of this voyage is to be found; and all my researches after him have been in vain.

“ \* ROGGEWEIN was a native of ZEALAND: in 1669 his father had delivered a memorial to the West-India Company, containing a scheme for the discovery of the *southern lands*: this memorial was well received, and the Company ordered three vessels to be equipped; but the disturbances which then arose between SPAIN and the UNITED PROVINCES prevented the execution of this project.

“ It is said that ROGGEWEIN, a little before his death, exhorted his son not to lose sight of a matter so important; who promised that he would not. The son kept his word, but a little late. It even appears that he paid at first little attention to it; for, after his father's death, he entirely devoted himself to his studies; and afterwards went to the EAST-INDIES in quality of *Counsellor of the Court of Justice*. At his return he seriously considered of the project in question, and, in 1721, presented to the West-India Company a memorial, wherein he referred entirely to that which had been presented by his father on the subject. His application had all the success imaginable. The Company gave orders to equip, with all dispatch, three vessels, viz.

	Guns	Men	Captains
The EAGLE	36	111	JOBON KOSTER.
TIENHOVEN	28	100	JAMES BAUMAN.
AFRICAN-GALLEY	14	60	HENRY ROSENTHAL.

\* Hist. de l' Expedition de trois Vaisseaux, &c. Hague, 1739, vol. 1. p. 8.

1722.

On the 16th July 1721 they sailed from the port of AMSTERDAM, and arrived at the TEXEL in thirty-six hours.

As soon as they were fitted for so long a voyage, they set sail: this was on the 21st August 1721, and in four days got out of the channel.

On the 5th November saw MADEIRA.

About the end of October saw BONAVISTA, one of the CAPE VERD islands.

Towards the end of November got sight of the coast of BRAZIL, and anchored at PORTO, about eight miles from RIO JANEIRO, where they remained two days, and thence went to St. SEBASTIAN.

After leaving St. SEBASTIAN, they went in quest of the island of AUKE'S MAGDELAND\*, which is said to lie in  $30^{\circ}$ . S; but could find no such island. From thence they proceeded towards the NEW ISLANDS, named by the French the ISLANDS of St. LOUIS.

On the 21st December, in the latitude of  $40^{\circ}$ . S, the TIENHOVEN was separated from them in a violent storm.

In the latitude of the strait of MAGALHANES, they discovered an island, two hundred leagues in circuit, about eighty leagues from the coast of America: this island is in  $52^{\circ}$ . S and  $95^{\circ}$ . long. They named it BELGIA AUSTRALIS †.

After passing strait LE MAIRE, they went into  $62^{\circ}$ .  $30'$  S, where they met with much ice.

On the 10th March they got sight of the coast of CHILL, in  $37^{\circ}$ .  $30'$  S, and anchored off the island MOCHA ‡. On the third day [12th March] they sailed for JUAN FERNANDEZ.

\* Probably he means "Hawkins's Maiden Land," though the situation does not correspond to his report.

† These are the Falkland Islands.

‡ "15th February." Dutch relation.

The 4th day [16th March] after their departure they got sight of JUAN FERNANDEZ \*; the following day [17th March] they approached the shore, where they saw a ship, which they found to be the TIENHOVEN: they came to an anchor the next day [18th March] in the bay of JUAN FERNANDEZ.

1722.

They remained at this island three weeks, and sailed from thence in the month of March †.

“ On our departure from JUAN FERNANDEZ we kept our course towards DAVIS'S LAND, which is to the W N W.

“ At ten miles from JUAN FERNANDEZ we saw the island of LITTLE FERNANDEZ; it was uninhabited, and appeared less fertile and smaller than the other island; but we passed at a distance.

“ We made good runs by the assistance of the S E winds, which we met with almost every where in the SOUTH SEA. At length we reached the lat. of  $28^{\circ}$ . S and  $251^{\circ}$ . long. We flattered ourselves to have found in this situation DAVIS'S LAND; which opinion we were confirmed in by the great number of birds, amongst which were many *teal*; besides that, the wind became variable, which, in the parts where the trade-winds blow, is a sign of the vicinity of land. Some of the crew pretended even to have seen the land, but much to the astonishment of the admiral, we could not find DAVIS'S LAND.

“ We stood W  $12^{\circ}$ . from the long. before-mentioned, and continually saw several sea and land birds, which accompanied us till we made an island: as it was the 6th April, Easter-day, we named it EASTER ISLAND. It is about sixteen leagues in circuit. The AFRICAN GALLEY went very near to it, and reported that it appeared extremely fertile, and

\* “ 24th February.” Dutch relation.

† “ 17th March.” Dutch relation.

that

1722. that it must be inhabited, as they had seen smoak in some places.

“ Next day [7th April] we made sail with the squadron for it, to look for a port.

“ One of the inhabitants came out to us, two miles from the shore, in a canoe; we made signs for him to come aboard the admiral, where he was well received. A piece of cloth was given to him to cover himself, for he was quite naked. He was also offered beads and other toys; he hung them all, with a dried fish, about his neck. His body was all painted with every kind of figures. He was brown; *his ears were extremely long, and hung down to his shoulders*; it appeared he had wore earrings, which by their weight had extended them in this manner; as is also the custom of some of the natives in the *mogul's dominions*. He was pretty tall, strong, robust, and of an agreeable countenance. He was gay, brisk, and easy in his behaviour and manner of speaking. A glass of wine was given to him; he took it, but instead of drinking it, he threw it in his eyes, which surpris'd us very much; for my part, I believe this islander imagined we intended to poison him; which is much a custom amongst the Indians. We then dressed him, and put a hat upon his head; but it was very obvious he was not accustomed to it; he took it very awkwardly. They also gave him to eat, but he did not know how to help himself with spoon, fork, or knife. After he was regaled, the musicians were ordered to play on different instruments: the symphony made him very merry, and every time they took him by the hand, he began to leap and dance.

“ As for our part, we were charmed with this Indian's coming: as we could not get to an anchor that day, we sent him back with all the little presents we had made him, with intent that the others might know in what manner we had re-

ceived

ceived him; but he seemed to leave us with regret; he lifted up both his hands, and turned his eyes towards the island, and began to pray with great violence, uttering these words, *Odorroga! Odorroga!* there was difficulty to prevail on him to get into his canoe; and he gave us to understand that he wished to be left in our ship, and to be disembarked afterwards at his island. It appeared that in making these exclamations he was imploring his god, for we observed many idols placed on the coast. We remained in the road all night, and next day, [8th April] at day-break, we entered to the S E into a gulph to anchor there\*. Many thousand of these islanders came thither; some brought us fowls, with plenty of roots, others remained on the shore, running to and fro, from one place to another, like wild beasts. They also came in crowds to see our ships nearer, surpris'd at the novelty of the sight, or desirous to know what we came for. They also lighted fires at the feet of their idols, to make offerings there and to implore them.

" We could not get ashore this day. Next day, [9th April] in the morning early, we observed that they were prostrated with their faces towards the sun-rising, and that they had lighted many fires, obviously intended as morning burnt-offerings to their idols. We immediately prepared every thing for landing; but before we did so, the Indian who had been aboard two days before, came a second time, accompanied with several others, and brought us plenty of fowls and roots, dressed and prepared according to their manner.

" There was amongst them one man *quite white* †; he wore pendants in his ears, white and round, of the size of one's fist;

\* " Nous entrames a S E dans un golfe pour y mouiller." I do not understand whether it is meant that this gulph is on the S E part of the island, or that they stood S E into it.

† Tout-a-fait blanc.

1722. he had an extreme devout air and appeared to be one of their priests.

“ One of these islanders, who was in his canoe, was killed by a musket-shot, I do not know how. This unfortunate accident occasioned so great a consternation amongst them; that the greater part threw themselves overboard to swim ashore; the rest remained in their little boats, and endeavoured to save themselves by help of their oars.

“ At length the landing, so much desired, was made with 150 men, soldiers and sailors; the admiral went in person, and gave me the command of a small body; I was the first who got ashore; the natives immediately came about us in such numbers, that to advance it was necessary to push the croud and make way by force. As some of them ventured to touch our arms, they were fired upon; which frightened them, and dispersed them immediately, but in a few moments after they rallied. However they did not approach so near as before, but kept constantly about ten paces distant, in the persuasion of being at that distance safe, and out of reach of our muskets.

“ Unfortunately the discharge we had made killed several, amongst whom was the man who had come first aboard, which chagrined us much.

“ These good people, that they might get the dead bodies, brought us all kinds of provisions: their consternation was besides very great; they made doleful cries and lamentation; all of them, men, women, and children, in going before us, carried palm-branches and a sort of red and white flag. Their presents consisted in plantains, nuts, sugar-cane, roots, and fowls; they threw themselves on their knees, placed their colours before us, and offered their palm-branches in sign of peace. They testified, by the most humble attitudes, how much they wished for our friendship. At last they shewed us  
their



their women, intimating to us that we might dispose of them and carry any of them aboard. Affected with all these demonstrations of humility and the most perfect submission, we did them no harm; on the contrary, made them a present of a whole piece of painted cloth, fifty or sixty yards long, beads, small looking-glasses, &c. As they perceived by this, that our intention was to treat them as friends, they brought us soon after five hundred live fowls. These fowls resemble those of Europe. They were accompanied with red and white roots and a large quantity of potatoes, of which the taste is almost like bread, and the Indians use them instead thereof. They also gave us some bundles of sugar-cane, besides plenty of plantains.

“ We saw no animals in this island, but birds of all kinds; but in the heart of the country there may be others, for the natives gave us to understand that they had seen hogs when they saw those which we had aboard. To dress their victuals they use earthen pots as we do. It appeared to us that each family had its own hamlet, apart from the rest. Their huts are forty to sixty feet in depth and six or eight in breadth, composed of a great number of poles, cemented together with a fat earth or mud, and covered with palm-leaves. It is certain that they draw all their maintenance and subsistence entirely from the fruits of the earth. The whole of it is planted, sown, and tilled. The enclosures are separated from each other with great exactness, and the limits formed by line. At the time we were there almost all the fruit and plants were at maturity. The fields and the trees were abundantly loaded. I am convinced that if we had taken the trouble to have gone over the country, we should have found plenty of good things.

“ In their houses they have few moveables, and all of them of little value, except some red and white coverlids, which

1722.

served them sometimes for garments, sometimes for coverings; the stuff was soft to the touch like silk; and it appeared that they had the materials for manufacturing it.

“ These islanders are, in general, lively, well-made, strong, pretty slender, and very swift of foot. Their looks are mild, pleasing, modest, and submissive, and they are extremely cowardly and timorous. Whenever they brought us provisions, whether fowls, fruit, or other things, they threw them with precipitation at our feet and immediately returned as fast as they could. They are, in general, *brown*, like the Spaniards; some were also found *pretty black*, and others who are *quite white*. There are others of a redish complexion, as if burnt by the sun. Their ears hung down to their shoulders; and from the ears of some of them hung two white balls as a great ornament. Their bodies were painted with all kinds of figures of birds and other animals, some handsomer than others. Their women are, in general, painted with a rouge very bright, which surpasses much that known to us. We did not discover of what these islanders compose so fine a colour. Their women are covered with red and white coverlids, and wear a small hat made of rushes or straw. They would often sit down near to us and undress themselves, smiling and enticing us to familiarities with them by every sort of gestures. Others, who remained in their houses, called to us and made signs for us to come and make free with them. The inhabitants of this island have no arms, at least we saw none; but I remarked, that in case of an attack these poor people trusted entirely to the assistance of their idols, erected in numbers on the coasts. The statues were all of stone, of the figure of a man with great ears: the head adorned with a crown; the whole executed and proportioned according to the rules of art, which astonished us very much. Around these idols, at twenty to thirty paces, in  
a circle,

a circle, there was an enclosure made of white stones. Several of the inhabitants attended the idols more frequently, and with more devotion and zeal, from whence it was believed they were their priests; besides we observed in them some marks of distinction, not only large balls hanging at their ears, but they had also the head quite shaven; they wore a bonnet made of black and white feathers, which exactly resembled those of the stork.

“ Towards evening we all returned aboard, intending to come back next day, and to go over all the country to examine it particularly.

“ We could not find if these islanders were subject to a chief or prince; they appeared and spoke without distinction. The most aged had on their heads plumes, resembling the ostrich, and a staff in their hands. It was observable, that in each house or family the most antient governed and gave his orders.

“ This island is very convenient to touch at for refreshments; the whole of it is cultivated and tilled; it is full of woods and forests. The land appeared to me proper for sowing grain, and there are some elevated places where vines may be planted; a thing very convenient for those bound to the *southern lands*.

“ It was impossible for us to execute the design we had formed of going over the island: there arose so violent a wind from the W, that two of our anchors came home; so that we were obliged to get to sea to avoid being driven ashore.

“ We kept driving about in the same latitude for some days, and took every means in our power, by standing on different courses, to get sight of DAVIS'S LAND, but in vain.

“ We then made sail towards the *bad sea* of SCHOUTEN, standing constantly to the *westward*, in hopes of discovering some land; but it seems we did very wrong, and ought to have

1722.

steered to the *south* and not to the *west*, for presently we had the S E trade, which blew fresh, and as we saw no more birds, a sure sign of our getting farther from the land; so that I am firmly persuaded if we had stood to the S W, we could not have failed of discovering some country.

In leaving **EASTER ISLAND** we advanced with great rapidity, so that we were soon in the latitude of the *bad sea* of SCHOUTEN, where we expected to discover some part of the *southern lands*, but in changing the course from S W to W N W \*, we got farther off it every day; however, as we thought ourselves perfectly right, we continued sailing in the *bad sea* for three hundred leagues, that is, one hundred and fifty more than SCHOUTEN did.

“ We had already made eight hundred leagues from **EASTER ISLAND** † without seeing any land, and all the alterations we made in our course was to no purpose, till, at length, in the latitude of  $15^{\circ} . 30' S$ , we discovered a very low island, with yellowish sand on the shore: as there was observed a kind of lake in the center, our chiefs concluded it to be **DOG ISLAND** of SCHOUTEN, which was thus described, and therefore did not think proper to go near it. For my part I do not think SCHOUTEN ever saw this island, for which reason I named it **CARLSHOFF**, or **CHARLES COURT**; it is in  $15^{\circ} . 45' S$  lat. and  $280^{\circ}$  long. it is about three leagues in circuit. We left this island without examining it narrowly.

“ The trade-wind began to shift and veer about to the S W, which is a sign of some land being near. This change forced our ships next night amongst several islands, where we had no expectations of finding any. The **AFRICAN GALLEY**, as drawing least water, kept a-head, and got in amongst some rocks,

\* In the original “ from W N.W to S W,” obviously an error.

† Qu. From Juan Fernandes ?

of which she could not get clear. She fired gun after gun as signals of danger. The TIENHOVEN, which was the farthest off, immediately came to their assistance, and the admiral's ship tacking for the same purpose, found themselves so near on one side, that we were greatly alarmed: fortunately, on sounding, there was no ground: our boat was hoisted out to send to the assistance of our friends. All endeavours to get the ship off were in vain; the force of the wind having pushed her too far on, and jammed her between two rocks, from whence she could not be disengaged. Seeing it was impossible to get her off, we tried only to save the people; this we effected; however several of the people were wounded by contusions which they received against the rocks; all the ill-luck befel a poor sailor belonging to the TIENHOVEN, who, in assisting his shipwrecked friends, was drowned.

1722.

“ The islanders, on the noise which was made to disengage the vessel, after lighting fires in several places, came down in crowds to the shore. As we were apprehensive they might have some bad design, we fired upon them to make them retire.

“ Next morning we saw clearly what imminent danger all the three ships had been in: we found ourselves surrounded by four islands, environed with rocks, so that we could not perceive how we had got in: we had then great reason to thank God for having saved us from so great a danger. We were not, however, quite clear; for it was not till five days afterwards we could get out to sea, sometimes standing on a wind, and sometimes bearing away. During this time, they who remained in the admiral's ship could not learn the fate of the AFRICAN GALLEY and its crew; at length the TIENHOVEN's boat, having gone round the islands, came aboard, and told them that the people were saved, except a single sailor; and that the islanders, after they were fired upon, had retired.

1722.

“ As, soon as we found ourselves in safety, our admiral sent a detachment to the island where the ship was wrecked, to take in the crew. The boat, having got them aboard, found that five men were missing, viz. a quarter-master and four seamen. As they had mutinied against their officers whilst they remained on the island, and afterwards quarrelled amongst themselves, whereby some were wounded with knives, they had hid themselves to escape the punishment which captain Rosenthal had threatened them with as soon as they were aboard the admiral's ship. It was thought proper to send me to them, with another detachment, to take them; but on our arrival, being hid in the bushes, they fired upon us, so that we could not put our foot ashore. At length we entered the island without firing at them as they deserved; we called to them, begging them to return with us, and assuring them no harm would be done to them; that the admiral himself had given his word: but they would not trust us, and would not believe a word we said. Seeing all our endeavours were fruitless, we left them, and went to seek some herbs, fruits, and sea-plants, which we found in this island in great abundance.

“ All these islands are situated between the 15°. and 16°. S lat. twelve leagues W from CARLSHOFF; each island may be about four or five leagues in circuit. That against which the AFRICAN GALLEY was lost, was named PERNICIOUS ISLAND, the two others, THE TWO BROTHERS, and the fourth, THE SISTER. They were all four adorned with a delightful verdure and covered with trees, amongst which were plenty of cocoa-nut. The herbs were very salutary, and were a great relief to the sick. We also found there plenty of muscles, of *nacres*, of mother-of-pearl, and pearl-oysters\*; so that there is great probability a very advantageous pearl-fishery might

\* Beaucoup de moules, de nacres, de mere perle, & d'huitres perlières.

be established here. Besides, we found pearl in some oysters which the natives had torn from the rocks. 1722.

“ These islands are extremely low, so that some places were then overflowed; but the natives navigate with good canoes, and other ships provided with cables and sails. There was also on some parts of the shore ropes, of which the thread had a greater resemblance to hemp than to flax.

“ The inhabitants of the island where we lost our vessel are larger than those of EASTER ISLAND, and *we never after found larger*. Some of our people affirmed that they had seen the footsteps of these islanders twenty inches long. They had the whole body painted of all colours; their hair very long, in colour *black*, and *brown inclining a little to red*. They carry pikes from eighteen to twenty feet high. Their countenances do not indicate a disposition gentle or humane; they are all very cruel and wicked. They go in bodies of one hundred or fifty, constantly making signs to us to go to them, and always retreating to the other side of the island, apparently with the intention to draw us into some wood or ambuscade to attack us with advantage, and thus avenge themselves for our having fired upon them.

“ As there was nothing more to be done by us here, and as the soundings on their coasts were not good for anchoring, it was determined to pursue our route, with all possible precaution, to see if we could not discover some country where we might reap more benefit than we had from the past.

“ As this was now the tenth month we had been at sea, and as the scurvy and other diseases carried off our people every day, for want of refreshments, the only remedy to these evils would have been in getting some salutary herbs: our sick wished for nothing more.

“ The

1772.

“The day after our departure from PERNICIOUS, we saw at eight leagues distance from thence, toward the west, an island which we named AURORA, because it was discovered at day-break. We should have lost the TIENHOVEN there if the daylight had been half an hour later; it was not above a cannon-shot from the steep shore: the sight of this imminent danger frightened us; immediately the signal was made to put about; it was not easily done, and it was with the utmost difficulty the ship was saved. This danger caused a disturbance amongst the people, already too much dissatisfied with so long and troublesome a voyage; they wanted the admiral to return home, or at least to give them assurance that their wages should be paid, even if another ship should be lost. The demand of the sailors was reasonable and just, as it is the custom if the ship is lost, the crew lose their wages. The admiral engaged that, whatever might befall them, they should be paid the whole, and kept his word; and although the AFRICAN GALLEY was lost, and the other two ships seized at BATAVIA, all the people belonging to the squadron were faithfully paid on our return to AMSTERDAM.

“The island AURORA, before-mentioned, is about four leagues in circuit; it is covered with bushes and trees and adorned with a very fine verdure. As we found no place fit for anchoring, we left it immediately.

“Towards the evening of the same day, we came in sight of another island, which we therefore named VESPER; its circuit is about twelve leagues; it is very low, otherwise very beautiful and furnished with trees.

“We continued our course to the westward, between  $15^{\circ}$ . and  $16^{\circ}$ . S.

“Next day we discovered unexpectedly another country, which we judged to be inhabited, as we saw smoaks here  
and



and there; we made sail for it with all dispatch, and perceived several of the inhabitants going along shore in their canoes. Approaching nearer, we perceived that all this land was a cluster of islands, situated quite close together: we got insensibly so far in, that we began to be afraid of not being able to disengage ourselves. We then sent one of the pilots to mast-head, to direct us where was the passage out; fortunately for us the weather was very still; the least squall would have forced our ships upon the rocks, without any room for assistance: we got out however without any accident.

1722.

“ These islands are six in number, all very pleasant, and, taken together, extend about thirty leagues. They are situated twenty-five leagues to the W of PERNICIOUS ISLANDS. We named them the LABYRINTH, because we were obliged to make many turnings before we could get out. As it was too dangerous to anchor there, and as besides no people came down to the shore, we resolved not to stop; but continued our voyage, sailing always to the W, and after the end of some days we got sight of an island, which appeared of a good height and beautiful. We could not get anchor-ground, and for this reason we did not chuse to go too near in; wherefore the two boats were sent to the shore with twenty-five men in each. The natives no sooner perceived our intention than they came to the shore in crouds to oppose our landing. They carried long pikes, and shewed us how well they could use them. As the boats could not get close in on account of the rocks, it was determined to throw ourselves into the water, each carrying his arms, with powder and shot, and some toys on his head. Some, in the mean time, who remained in the boats keeping a continual fire upon the inhabitants, to scour the beach and facilitate the descent. This expedient succeeded to our wish, and we got ashore without meeting with any resistance from

1723.

the islanders, who, being frighten'd with the fire of the musquetry, had retreated. As soon as we were at a distance to be seen by them, we shewed them small looking-glasses, beads, &c. They then approached us without hesitation, and without shewing the least fear. After they had received these presents, we went with them to see the interior country, and look for herbs for the relief of our sick. We found them to our wish, in such plenty that we soon filled twelve large sacks, six for each ship; the inhabitants themselves assisting us in gathering them; we also saw plenty of jessamine flowers: so that we were very well satisfied with this little expedition, and had reason to be so likewise with these islanders. We immediately carried the herbs to our sick, who were better pleased than if we had carried them gold and silver.

“ Next day we returned to the island with a greater number of people than before, not only to gather herbs, but also to endeavour to make some beneficial discovery. The first thing we did on getting ashore was to give to the king or chief of this island some looking-glasses, beads, and other trinkets: he received them, but with a kind of indifference and disdain, which presaged no good: it is true, that in exchange he made them go and get some cocoa-nuts of two-kinds; the one for eating, the other to drink. This chief was distinguished from the rest of the islanders by some ornaments of mother-of-pearl, which he wore round his body and arms, of six hundred Dutch florins in value. The women much admired our white complexion, examining and handling us from head to foot, and bestowing a thousand caresses. But they were traitresses, and only cajoled us to lull us into security, that they might deceive us more certainly: so that if these islanders had taken as much precaution in executing their evil intentions, we should all have lost our lives.

“ As

1722.

“ As soon as we had filled a score of sacks with herbs, we advanced farther inland, climbing up the steep rocks which inclosed a deep valley; the islanders led the way and we followed them without suspicion. But when they found we were drawn into the trap, they left us immediately; at the same time we saw some thousands who sallied out of the crevices of the mountains; so that we found they had given the alarm to overpower us. We put on a good countenance, and were very solicitous to meet them in a plain, where it would be easy to make head against them. Their chief, thinking it was time to attack us, made signs to us with his staff not to advance; but, instead of stopping, we kept on our way; whereupon he gave the signal, and a shower of stones was poured upon us, without, however, doing much harm: we made a return with our musquetry, which killed many of them, and by the first discharge we saw their chief fall. They did not on this take to flight, but continued with greater fury to throw stones at us; so that we were all wounded, and not in a state to have defended ourselves much longer. We then retreated, to get under cover from the stones, behind a rock, from whence we fired at them with such success that a large number fell. The obstinacy of these savages was however so great that we could not possibly drive them back; so that we were obliged to retreat ourselves, without being able to escape another shower of stones, which they poured upon us. We had some men killed in this rencounter, and the wounds which several of our people received, although at present inconsiderable, became in the end mortal, by means of the scurvy, so that few amongst them escaped.

“ After we were out of this scrape, we took our sacks full of herbs and returned to the ships. The relation we made of this misfortune to those who remained behind, made such an

1722. impression upon them, that, in the event, whenever it was proposed to enter into any island, there was nobody willing to risk himself.

“ We named this island RECREATION, on account of the salutary herbs which we found there. It is situated in  $16^{\circ}$ . S lat. and  $285^{\circ}$ . long. it is about twelve leagues in circuit. The soil is very fertile; it has many trees, chiefly palms, coconuts, and iron-wood. There is great appearance that this island has, in its bosom, metals and other precious things; but as we did not examine, we cannot say any thing positively.

“ The islanders were very clever, of a middling stature, strong and robust, brisk and well-made; their hair long, black, and shining, anointed with cocoa-nut oil, as is the custom of several Indian nations. Their bodies were all painted as those of EASTER ISLAND. The men cover their middle with a net, which passes between their thighs; but the women were entirely covered with a stuff as soft to the touch as silk. They also wore, by way of ornament, mother-of-pearl around their bodies and arms.

“ As there was not much safety here for our ships, the ground being foul, and as there was no means of seeing the interior part of the island, on account of the steep cliffs, it was judged proper to leave it immediately.

“ As soon as we determined to quit the island RECREATION, the admiral assembled the council aboard his ship; he communicated the contents of his commission, importing, “ That “ if in the latitude and longitude we then were, no land was “ discovered, we should return home.” Some of our officers were very much surprised at this order, and represented that being already so far advanced, it was well worth going a little further. But the admiral replied, that in our voyage above ten months were already spent without success; and that there

there still remained a long voyage, *viz.* to the *East-Indies*, by which route it was necessary to return home. He added, that as the provisions diminished daily, and the sick increased, it was neither consistent with prudence nor humanity to sacrifice still more people in pursuit of a design, the execution whereof appeared so distant and uncertain: that if unfortunately we should lose *twenty* men more, we should not be in a condition to work our ships, not to mention other difficulties:—but the true cause of so sudden a change, and so precipitate a return, was the solicitude which the greatest part of our chiefs had to go to the EAST-INDIES. They were afraid to lose their monsoon by a longer delay, as, in that case, we should be obliged to remain six months longer in the South Sea. Thus all our grand design, which had cost us so much pains, was rendered abortive. It was resolved to sail for the EAST-INDIES with all possible dispatch.

“ In quitting the island RECREATION we steered N W to get into the latitude of NEW-BRITAIN; the *third* day after we left it we were in 12° S lat. and 290° long. We then discovered several islands all at once; they appeared of a very agreeable prospect, and, in fact, on approaching them, we found they were furnished with fine fruit trees, with all sorts of herbs, legumens and plants. The natives came off to our ships, and offered us all kinds of fish, coconuts, plantains, and other excellent fruits. We received these things, and gave them in return some baubles and cutlery. These islands must be very well peopled, for on our arrival the shore was covered with several thousand men and women. The greatest part of the former had bows and arrows. We saw amongst them a man respectable and distinguished by his appearance; and we judged from the honours shewn him, that he must be their chief. He was seated.

1772.

seated in a canoe, being accompanied by a fair young woman \*, who sat by him, several other vessels crowded round them with much eagerness, and served as guards.

“ All the inhabitants of these islands are *white*, and not different in this respect from us Europeans, except that *some* amongst them have their skins burnt by the heat of the sun. They appear to be good people, brisk enough, and gay in their conversation; gentle and humane towards one another, and in their behaviour there was not the least appearance of savageness. They had not even their bodies † painted, as those of the islands we had before discovered: they were cloathed from the waist downward with fringes, and with a kind of stuff of silk, curiously woven. Their heads were covered with a hat extremely fine, and very large, to shade them from the heat of the sun, and around their necks they wore strings of all kinds of odoriferous flowers. The islands every where presented very pleasant objects; they were interspersed with hills and very agreeable vallies: some were 10, 15 to 20 miles in circuit; they were named BAUMAN ISLANDS, from the captain of the TIENHOVEN, who saw them first. It appeared that each family had a distinct jurisdiction; the country, so far as could be seen, was divided into inclosures in the same manner as described at EASTER ISLAND. It must be acknowledged that it was the most civilized and honest nation we saw in the *islands* of the *South Sea*. Charmed with our arrival, they received us as divinities, and testified afterwards great regret when they perceived we were preparing to depart, sadness was painted in their countenance. Several amongst us were very solicitous to make a longer stay to refresh, and to take the advantage of the

\* Femme jeune & blanche.

† Ils n'avoient pas non plus les corps peints.

good

good provisions with which these islanders supplied us plentifully; and there is no doubt if we had remained a month, all our sick would have recovered. Besides all the coasts of these islands have very good anchoring ground; we anchored in 15 to 20 fathom water.

1722.

“ On weighing we continued our course to the N W. Next day we saw two islands, one whereof, according to our conjecture, was COCOS ISLAND, and the other TRAITOR'S ISLAND, discovered by SCHOUTEN. Capt. BAUMAN was desirous to go to them, but he was not permitted. Cocos was very high, and may be about 3 leagues in circuit. The other appeared much lower; however, I can say nothing positively of either, as we passed at a too great a distance. The last was of a reddish land, without trees, extending, according to our conjectures, to 11° S latitude.

“ Soon after we discovered two other islands, very large; we named the one TIENHOVEN, and the other GRONINGUE. Some thought the last was really the CONTINENT. For my part, I shall not decide, but suspend my judgment for want of conclusive proofs.

“ The island TIENHOVEN appeared at a distant very pleasant, of a fine verdure, and furnished with trees; it is of a moderate height; we coasted it a whole day without finding an end to it. We remarked, that it extended in a semi-circle towards the island GRONINGUE, so that it is probable these supposed islands are in fact one country, and are a tongue of the TERRA AUSTRALIS; however, in the neighbourhood were found islands of 150 miles circuit. Some amongst us were very solicitous to anchor and land there; but the chiefs, who had the voyage to the EAST-INDIES in their heads, and therefore unwilling to every thing which might retard this object, would not consent to it, under pretence, that if unluckily these islanders should

1722. kill any of the failors, we should want people to navigate the ships. We were thus obliged to continue our course; we were in expectation of soon seeing the coast of NEW-BRITAIN and NEW-GUINEA, but a navigation of many days soon shewed us how far we were out in our accounts. In this period sickness carried off many people, sometimes four or five dying in a day, owing to the badness of the provisions and water. At length we got sight of NEW-BRITAIN."

This author has inserted many reflections and observations in his journal, which have been omitted, as many of them are very absurd, and although some are pertinent, they do not convey any information of the places they saw; however, a few circumstances are hereafter mentioned, that nothing may be omitted, which can in any way conduce to give us a knowledge of the places in the South Sea. The chapter from whence they are taken, is a very faulty summary of former discoveries.

"In the *Southern lands* are found three kinds of people; some in colour *olive*, the others *quite black*, and others *quite white*. As for my part, I affirm to have seen people, not only white, black, and yellowish; but also others of a reddish complexion, without doubt burnt by the heat of the sun.

"A certain Rabbi, named AARON LEVI, in his small treatise, entitle, *Muckwa Israel*, or *Salvation of the Jews*, supposes that the *white*, or *olive-coloured* people, who inhabit the *Southern Lands*, are the descendants of the ten tribes of ISRAEL who were dispersed. This is a very ridiculous supposition, as it is obvious, that the art of navigation was not well enough known in antient times for them to have navigated to parts so far distant, and as it is impossible to go by *land* to the *Southern countries*.

"I have frequently inquired of some persons who resided in NEW-GUINEA, to learn truly the origin of the *white people*, who inhabit the eastern part of it, and other *Southern countries*; but  
nobody



nobody could ever affirm any thing positively on the subject: it was only said, that these white people had scarcely any commerce with their neighbours; that they were cloathed much like the antient Jews; that they wore long beards; that in their temples were few or no ornaments; and that their language was quite different from that of their neighbours."

1722.

I must confess I think there is great reason to doubt the whole of this information, because there does not appear to be any intercourse between the Dutch, or the Indians under their jurisdiction, and the eastern part of NEW GUINEA.

" In all places we visited, the natives were armed with bows and arrows\*; they did not even quit them when they went in their canoes, a certain proof, *that they have enemies*, and that they take this precaution to defend themselves, and to unite with their arms in their hands, in case of a surprize.

" The government in EASTER ISLAND is obviously patriarchal; the good countenances of this people, who are all strong, large, and robust, sufficiently prove that they want nothing; and that their food is good and nourishing.

" We found in several islands different kinds of roots; we eat them with pleasure, being very agreeable to the palate; some of them resembled the *red-beet* of Europe, as well in size as colour; but I cannot justly say whether or not it is of these the natives make their bread. I also found a kind of potatoes, precisely of the same taste as what the Germans call *klose*, which is made of flour and water.

" There are plenty of sugar canes; the natives brought us so much, that we were often obliged to return it; we also saw plenty of the finest jessamine flowers, coconuts, plantains, pomegranates, and several other fruits unknown to us.

\* He said there was no appearance of weapons at Easter Island.

1722.

“ Amongst these nations are found some musical instruments; they also love dancing, and it seems their disposition inclines them to gaiety and diversions. I have before said that the Indian who came out to us in a canoe, fell a-dancing as soon as our musicians touched their instruments. I cannot precisely say if these people have any other instrument besides the *flute*, and if they have also the tabor, which is amongst almost all the Indians.

“ The utensils amongst them are chiefly earthen-ware, at least QUIROS says so. I observed in EASTER ISLAND that the inhabitants dressed the fowls in earthen pots. The same author says also, that those nations have ships pretty well constructed, of which they make use in going from one island to another. I have frequently been an eye-witness of this, so that there is no room to doubt what QUIROS says.

“ We also found in some islands *sails*, made like those of HOLLAND\*; the thread resembling hemp; and these sails much surpass those of the INDIES and JAVA.

\* Des voiles, fabriquées comme celles de Hollande.

The following is an **EXTRACT** of the **DUTCH RELATION** \*, many Digressions in the Original, entirely foreign to the Subject, are left out.

“ **U**PON the 6th day of April, being in lat. 27° S, and long. 268°, we discovered an island, hitherto unknown to any European, for which reason, according to the usual custom on the first discovery of any unknown land, we christened it by the name of **EASTER ISLAND**, it being the anniversary of our Saviour's Resurrection, on that very day that we arrived there. As soon as the anchors were ready to drop, we observed at a distance a neat boat, of a very remarkable construction, the whole patched together out of pieces of wood, which could hardly make up the largeness of half a foot. This boat was managed by a single man, a giant of twelve feet high, who exerted all his strength to escape us, but in vain, because he was surrounded and taken. His body was painted with a dark brown colour. We tried with such signs and words as are used here and there among the islands in the South Sea, to get some intelligence from him, but could not perceive that he understood any thing, wherefore we permitted him to go into his boat again and depart. Two days afterwards the whole sea was covered with the savage inhabitants of this island, who came swimming round the ship in such multitudes, that we neither could, nor did we think it adviseable to land. They clambered like cats up the ship's sides with the utmost assurance, and came aboard, where they did not appear to be in the least afraid of us, but they seemed very much surpris'd at the large-

\* Twee Jaarige Reyze rondom de Wereld, &c. Te Dordrecht, Gedrukt by Joannes Van Braam, 1728, 4to.

1772.

ness and extent of our ships and rigging, and could not conceive the meaning of all that they saw; but their curiosity was chiefly engaged by the great guns, which they could not enough admire, and which they frequently struck their hands upon, to try if they could not lift them up, and carry them off; but when they saw that such logs by such an attempt were too heavy for them, and could not be moved, these overgrown fellows stood abashed, and were, in appearance very much out of humour. They no sooner came aboard, than we immediately found that they were naturally as thievish and nimble-fingered as the inhabitants of those islands to which voyagers have affixed the name of the ISLANDS of THIEVES, from the great propensity of the people to rob and steal, if they were not beaten from it. Rusty nails, old iron, and whatever they could catch or lay hold on, was equal to them, with which they jumped overboard immediately. They attempted with their nails to scratch the belts out of the ship, but these were too fast for them. These huge fellows came at last aboard in such numbers, that we were hardly capable to keep them in order, or keep a watchful eye upon their motions, and the quickness of their hands; so that fearing they would become too many for us, we used our best endeavours to get rid of them in a friendly way, but they not seeming inclinable to leave us, we were obliged to use harsher methods, and drive these savages out of the ships by force.

“ On the 10th of April we made for the island in our boats, well armed, in order to land and take a view of this country, where an innumerable multitude of savages stood on the sea side to guard the shore, and obstruct our landing; they threatened us mightily by their gestures, and shewed an inclination to await us, and turn us out of their country, but as soon as we, through necessity, gave them a discharge of our muskets, and  
here

here and there brought one of them to the ground, they lost their courage. They made the most surprising motions and gestures in the world, and viewed their fallen companions with the utmost astonishment, wondering at the wounds which the bullets had made in their bodies; whereupon they hastily fled, with a dreadful howling, dragging the dead bodies along with them, so the shore was cleared, and we landed in safety.

1722.

“ These people do not go naked, as many other savages do; every person is clothed in different colours of cotton and worsted, curiously woven, or stitched; but nothing misbecomes them more than their ears, which are abominably long, and in most of them hang upon the shoulders, so that, though they themselves look upon this as the greatest ornament, they appeared very uncouth to us, who were not accustomed to such, the more so, as there were in them such extravagantly large holes and openings, that we could easily put our hands through them.

“ Thus far my narrative will gain credit, because it contains nothing uncommon, yet I must declare that all these savages are of a more than gigantic size, for the men being twice as tall and thick as the largest of our people; they measured, one with another, the height of twelve feet, so that we could easily—who will not wonder at it! without stooping, have passed betwixt the legs of these sons of GOLIATH. According to their height, so is their thickness, and are all, one with another, very well proportioned, so that each could have passed for a HERCULES; but none of their wives came up to the height of the men, being commonly not above ten or eleven feet. The men had their bodies painted with a red or dark brown, and the women with a scarlet colour.

“ I doubt not but most people who read this voyage will give no credit to what I now relate, and that this account of the height

1722. height of these giants will probably pass with them for a mere fable or fiction; but this I declare, that I have put down nothing but the real truth, and that this people, upon the nicest inspection, were in fact of such a surpassing height as I have here described. In this all the most famous voyagers, who have ever navigated these seas, agree with me, men of veracity, whose narrations none can mistrust, without doing them an injury; who in their journals unanimously agree that in the countries adjacent to, and in the SOUTH SEA, giants have been found of a height far superior to us, and exactly agreeing with that of these islanders, as I shall further make appear in the following chapter.

“ After the inhabitants of EASTER ISLAND had made trial of the strength of our weapons, as we have before related, they began to use us in a more civil manner, and brought us from their huts all kind of vegetables, sugar-canes, with yams, plantains, and a great quantity of fowls, which came very a-propos, and tended to refresh us greatly.

“ What I have seen of the worship and idols of these savages is very wonderful. Two stones, of a largeness almost beyond belief, served them for gods; the one was broad beyond measure, and lay upon the ground; upon this stood the other stone, which was of such extent and height that seven of our people with outstretched arms would hardly have been able to encircle it; so that it appeared to me, and all others, impossible that this stone could have been lifted up and placed upon the other by the inhabitants of these islands, how large and strong soever they might be; for, besides the thickness, it was fully as high as three men. About the top of this stone there was cut or carved the shape of a man's head, adorned with a garland, which was set together in the manner of inlaid work, made of small stones, in a manner not very improper. The name of the largest idol was called TAURICO and the other  
DAGO;

DAGO; at least these were the words they called to them by, and wherewith they worshipped them.

1722.

“ These savages had great respect for the two idols TAURICO and DAGO, and approached them with great reverence, namely, with dancing, shouting, jumping, and clapping of the hands, in the same manner as we read in holy writ, that the children of ISRAEL worshipped the golden calf which AARON set up; and when the cannon (of which they seemed to be in great terror) were discharged, and the heavy shot founded in their ears, they made surprizing and wonderful gestures and leaps, and pointed with their finger, first to our people and then to their gods, whom they appeared to supplicate for help against us, and to call upon with a frightful shout, and howling of DAGO, DAGO.

“ While we lay before this EASTER ISLAND, a heavy tempest surprised us, which pressed so much on the ships, that I had no thought but that they would drive from their anchors, and we with them come to a miserable end on this coast, which God prevented, the storm being at last appeased, without having done any damage to the ships.

“ On the 12th of April, leaving this island, we put to sea again, and shaped our course to the westward.

“ On the 21st of the same month we found ourselves in the lat. of  $27^{\circ}$ . S, about six hundred and fifty leagues from the coast of CHILI.

“ On the 27th April we were in  $23^{\circ}$ . 2' S.

“ On the 20th of May we came into the lat. of  $14^{\circ}$ . 41' S, where we fell in with a great number of sunken rocks, rocks above water, and small islands, all entangled together; so that we were of opinion they had been joined together in former times, and composed one solid piece of land, but separated from one another afterwards by a pressure of the waters. Among

1722. these an island appeared above the rest, the most stately and eminent, intersected by many rivers and springs of water, which therefore was christened WATER ISLAND by SCHOUTEN and LE MAIRE, who discovered it in 1616, on their voyage to the TERRA AUSTRALIS. In this labyrinth of islands and rocks we had the woful misfortune to lose one of our ships, the AFRICAN GALLEY, which struck upon the rocks and beat to pieces. It may be accounted, however, a happy circumstance that all the people aboard were saved and brought off; and being divided among the two remaining ships, were a reinforcement to their crews. It was impossible for the ships to approach very near the land, where no anchoring-ground was to be found. It is a low, sandy, and rocky island, being in the inland parts almost all drowned land; but upon the borders it is full of trees, among which neither palmetto nor cocoa-nut trees were to be found; which I believe is the reason of its not being inhabited; nevertheless five of our men who went ashore willingly remained on the island, and would not return again to the ships, being wearied out with the hardships they had already suffered, and fearing many more unforeseen disasters were still awaiting them. The loss of the abovementioned ship would be a happy circumstance for them, since from the wreck, and what would be drove ashore, they might be supplied with arms and all other necessaries.

“ On the 25th of May we passed by the ISLAND of FLIES, also discovered by the foresaid SCHOUTEN in his abovementioned voyage. The inland parts of it are likewise full of salt-water, and it abounds in great plenty of wild green trees. It is inhabited by savages of a large stature, armed with bows and arrows. This island was very properly named, from the incredible quantity of nasty flies wherewith it is covered, who also come aboard, and fell so thick on the face and other parts of the  
the



the body, that one is at a loss to conceal himself from them, and every thing one eats or drinks is full of them; they put us to great trouble for two or three days, when these uninvited guests departed.

1722.

“ On the 29th of May we passed among a number of rocks and islands, from whence we sometimes saw a smok ascend, a sign that they were inhabited; but we had no opportunity of going ashore. This day we found ourselves in lat.  $15^{\circ} 17' S$  and long.  $224^{\circ}$ .

“ On the 1st of June, in  $15^{\circ} 47'$  and long.  $224^{\circ}$ . we came in sight of an island hitherto unknown to, and unlooked for by, any European. Thither we went in our boats, in order to take a view of it, and to procure refreshments; when the inhabitants, who saw us approach from afar, came down upon the shore to make us return back and to prevent our landing. They are people of an excellent shape, well proportioned and comely in person, and what is surprising their skin is as *clear and white as that of a native of Holland*. They seemed to shew a resolution to stay for us, for as soon as we came near they jumped like madmen into the water to meet us, and pushed with great cruelty with their weapons, which consisted of spears and lances, whose points were armed with a very sharp wood as hard as iron; wherefore being obliged to free ourselves, and preserve our lives from this hostile attack, we fired upon them with our muskets, which made these savage warriors immediately take to their heels, and obliged them to look out for a place of safety; for as soon as they had tasted the deadly effects of these weapons, they turned their backs upon us and fled to a high steep rock, which they scrambled up like monkeys, with incredible quickness.

From thence, being convinced of our superior force, they gave us to understand that all hostilities should cease on their part,

1722.

and they would treat with us as friends, and on our side we used every means to allure them to us, being in the utmost want of all manner of refreshments. Every thing succeeded according to our wishes; they brought us their commodities, consisting in cocoa-nuts and a certain bitter herb of the taste of Dutch cresses, which is found here in great plenty. For these we gave them in exchange several trifles and trinkets, such as small looking-glasses, glass beads of all colours, combs, bells, and a number of such toys of little value, with which they were as well and even better pleased than we were with the cocoa-nuts and bitter herbs, which, however, were much more agreeable and useful to us in our present condition than gold and silver, as we thereby enjoyed a remarkable benefit and amazing relief against the scurvy, which had already brought us into a most deplorable situation.

“ Although it appeared by these mutual exchanges that the said savages were got into good understanding and friendship with us, we soon discovered that this was no more than a feigned reconciliation, serving only to deceive us and make us the more easily fall into their snares, with which villanous inclination almost all the inhabitants of the islands lying in those seas are infected; for as some of our people, ordered to view and make a further discovery of the country, were passing betwixt the rocks and cliffs, along a strait and narrow path, to see the form and condition of the place, they were met by an old greyheaded man, who, although he neither understood them or they him, endeavoured by many signs and motions to make them sensible that they were not in safety, and that it would be best for them to return back; he pointed to the road that brought them thither; and the better to make them understand the secret ambush and the approaching danger, he took up a stone from the ground and threw it down before him.

How

How well soever our people ought to have understood from this, that those barbarians would attack them from the tops of the rocks with stones, yet they paid no regard to the signs and admonitions of the good old savage, but marched forward, trusting to their arms. They had not gone far before a dreadful shower of stones came pouring upon them from all quarters, when they least thought of it, in such large quantity and with such violence, that many of our people were thereby lamed and wounded, without being able to make resistance in defending themselves or driving the savages from above them, who had made their assault from too secure a place; so that our people were constrained to slacken their pace, contrary to their inclinations, and return back with their wounded heads, being very well pleased however that they had escaped so well.

1722.

“ What further regards these villains and traitors, I have already observed that they are comely and well-proportioned in their persons, and wear as an ornament pearls of a large size in their ears. About their necks and bodies they wear, as a singular ornament, the shells of pearl oysters. As we received great benefit and relief from our sickness by means of the bitter herb which is found here in great plenty, and was given us by the savages in exchange for our toys, so this new discovered island was by us christened by the name of the VERKWIK-KING'S island.

“ After this adventure with these roguish savages no delay was made there, but we got again under sail; and because the provisions lessened gradually from day to day, and the disorders, notwithstanding the relief from the bitter herbs, continued to increase, to the great grief of us all, it was resolved, in a council of the principal officers, to return home by the way of the East-Indies. We then lay up to lat.  $15^{\circ} 47'$  S, and according to our reckoning  $224^{\circ} 18'$  long. being then about twelve hundred leagues from the coast of Peru.

1722.

“ On the 12th of June we found ourselves in lat.  $15^{\circ}$ .  $16'$  S and long.  $205^{\circ}$ .  $8'$ .

“ On the 14th we discovered two islands, which we could not approach near enough to take a proper view of, by reason of the rough and stormy sea; but, on the other hand, we had this satisfaction, that the inhabitants came to take a view of us, and kept hovering about the ships in a number of boats, of such neat and exquisite workmanship as is almost incredible that any thing of the kind should have been found among such savages, they being of such an artful construction, the furniture so pretty, and the form so neat, adorned with a number of the most curious carved figures, that it is impossible for the imagination to conceive any thing more elegant, and really their carved image work (which was the greatest ornament of these boats) was so exquisite, that I much doubt if there are many engravers in EUROPE capable of producing more curious workmanship. The people in these fine boats were armed with darts, and had their heads adorned with green leaves, and their bodies cloathed with reeds. This island got the name of BOWMAN'S island from a captain of that name. It was very pleasant and delightful to behold, fruitful, and surrounded with trees, among which the palmetto shewed itself.

“ On the 15th of June we came in sight of an island about seven miles in length, lying in lat.  $13^{\circ}$ .  $41'$  S and  $215^{\circ}$ . long. many of us felt a longing desire to touch at this island, in hopes of procuring some refreshments; but it was deferred, and we pursued our voyage without landing, in order to save time, because our miseries and inconveniences daily increased, and the disorders from many causes increased also.

“ On the 18th of July we perceived many different islands, and among others NEW ZEALAND, computed to be in extent about three hundred leagues, lying under  $6^{\circ}$ . of S lat. and  $166^{\circ}$ . long.”

## O M I S S I O N S.

To come in after SCHOUTEN and LE MAIRE'S  
VOYAGE. P. 64.

The ORANGE, one of the NASSAU FLEET, 1624.

WHEN this ship arrived at JUAN FERNANDEZ, it was reported they had twice seen the *southern continent*; once in  $50^{\circ}$ . S, and again in the latitude of  $41^{\circ}$ . S.

The German relation, folio 1630, says, they lost by tempests two sails in  $50^{\circ}$ . and in  $40^{\circ}$ . S; but it does not mention a word of land. DE BRY seems to be an exact translation of the German; however, the original journal, printed in Dutch, 4to. 1646, says, that after parting with the fleet, "the ORANGE lost two sails by tempests, and twice saw the continent; once in  $50^{\circ}$ . S, and again in  $41^{\circ}$ . S."

After

After T A S M A N ' s V O Y A G E . P. 84.

J O H N D A V I S . 1687 \*.

“ W E went from the GALLAPAGO's under the *Line*, for the southward; intending to touch nowhere till we came to the island of JUAN FERNANDEZ.

“ In our way thither, about four o'clock in the morning, when we were in the latitude of 12°. 30' S, and about one hundred and fifty leagues from the main of AMERICA, our ship and bark felt a terrible shock, which put our men into such a consternation, that they could hardly tell where they were, or what to think, but every one began to prepare for death. And indeed the shock was so sudden and violent, that we took it for granted the ship had struck upon a rock: but when the amazement was a little over, we cast the lead, and sounded, but found no ground; so that, after consultation, we concluded it must certainly be some earthquake. The suddenness of this shock made the guns of the ship leap in their carriages; and several of the men were shaken out of their hammocks. Captain DAVIS, who lay with his head over a gun, was thrown out of his cabin. The sea, which ordinarily looks green, seemed then of a whitish colour: and the water which we took up in our buckets for the ships use, we found to be a little mixed with sand. This at first made us think there was some spit of sand; but when we had sounded, it confirmed our opinion of the earthquake. Some time after, we heard news that at that very time there was an earthquake at CALLAO, which is the road for LIMA, and that the sea ebbed so far from

\* Wafer's Description of Isthmus of Darien, 8vo. London 1699. P. 211.

the shore, that on a sudden there was no water to be seen ; and that after it had been away a considerable time, it returned in rolling mountains of water, which carried the ships in the road of CALLAO a league up into the country, overflowed the city of CALLAO, though it stood upon a hill, together with the fort, and drowned man and beast for fifty leagues along shore ; doing mischief even at LIMA, though six miles within land from the town of CALLAO. This seems to have been much such another earthquake as that the effects of which we saw at SANTA.

Having recovered our fright, we kept on to the southward. We steered S and by E, half easterly, until we came to the lat. of  $27^{\circ} . 20' S$  ; when, about two hours before day, we fell in with a small, low, sandy island, and heard a great roaring noise, like that of the sea beating upon the shore, right a-head of the ship. Whereupon the sailors, fearing to fall foul upon the shore before day, desired the captain to put the ship about, and to stand off till day appeared ; to which the captain gave his consent. So we pleyed off till day and then stood in again with the land ; which proved to be a small flat island, without the guard of any rocks. We stood in within a quarter of a mile of the shore, and could see it plainly, for it was a clear morning, not foggy nor hazy. To the westward, about twelve leagues, by judgment, we saw a range of high land, which we took to be islands, for there were several partitions in the prospect. This land seemed to reach about fourteen or sixteen leagues in a range ; and there came hence great flocks of fowls. I, and many more of our men, would have made this land, and have gone ashore at it, but the captain would not permit us. The small island bears from COPAYAPO almost due E five hundred leagues, and from the GALLAPAGO's, under the Line, six hundred leagues."

DAMPIER

## O M I S S I O N S.

DAMPIER says \*, " Captain DAVIS told me lately, that after his departure from the haven of RIA LEXA, he went, after several traverses, to the GALLAPAGOS; and that standing thence *southward* for wind, to bring him about TERRA DEL FUEGO, in the latitude of  $27^{\circ}$ . S, about five hundred leagues from COPAYAPO, on the coast of CHILI, he saw a small sandy island just by him; and that they saw to the *westward* of it a long tract of pretty high land, tending away to the N W, out of sight."

\* Vol I. p. 352. London, 1699, 8vo.



E

C O N D U C T  
O F T H E  
D I S C O V E R E R S

In the TRACKS they made choice of.

**T**HE voyages antecedent to MENDANA's expedition in 1595, are not known precisely enough to come under this examination. An establishment at S. CHRISTOVAL \*, with a view of prosecuting from thence the discoveries to the *South*, seems to have been the object of MENDANA's voyage. It was at this time conjectured, that the land extended from NEW GUINEA almost to the streight of MAGELLAN; and therefore forming an establishment on one of the islands, was only considered as a prelude to the reduction of the *Great Continent*. As we have no circumstantial relation of MENDANA's voyage in 1575, it is impossible to determine what were his particular motives for making choice of S. CHRISTOVAL for this previous establishment: but we may form a conjecture why he did not forego this object on discovering the MARQUESAS, which islands are described to be in every respect well adapted for an establishment. It could not be a peremptoriness in his instructions, for had they been express to establish S. CHRISTOVAL only, he would not, in disobedience to them, have fixed at the island SANTA CRUZ. The reason appears to be this; as NEW GUINEA approaches to the equator, it was conjectured the continent extended in a direct line from thence toward the

\* An island he had discovered in 1575.

MAGELLANICK freight; and, on this account, two places in the same latitude, were conceived to be very differently situated in relation to the *Continent*; hence the MARQUESAS were concluded to be much farther distant from the *Continent*, than S. CHRISTOVAL or SANTA CRUZ, and therefore less proper for the purposes of the intended establishment.

MENDANA, from what remains of his sentiments, does not appear with much advantage as a discoverer; his vague ideas of the islands whereto he was bound are amazing, though, on attentive observation, in them we shall find the source of the ill success of this expedition; for three or four days after leaving the MARQUESAS, he said, "They should that day see the land they sought," but saw none in many days after. They left the MARQUESAS 5th August, and on the 20th they made S. BERNARDO. The soldiers, who had been extravagant of their water and provisions on hearing the land was nigh, and began to feel the inconveniences to be expected from such indiscretion, were much discouraged by not finding the land according to MENDANA's prediction. "Irresolution and despair" began to prevail, and few were undaunted; nor is it to be admired, for such undertakings require men inured to sufferings, and patient in them." This ill disposition was increased, when on the 29th they discovered and left SOLITARY ISLAND, continuing their course to the westward: "Many people giving their sentiments: some saying they did not know where they were going, and other such reflections, which (as QUIROS observes) could not fail of raising uneasinesses."

Here we find the source of all the disputes which afterwards arose, and terminated in the publick execution of some of the

\* Figueroa

principal officers : nothing is so requisite for the fortunate execution of such voyages, as a confidence in the knowledge of the commander ; unless it be the general opinion that he is better able to conduct them than any other, endless discords must arise, and nothing but ruin and destruction can be expected to ensue.

Losing company of the ALMIRANTA was another cause of MENDANA's ill success. Accidents of this kind are almost unavoidable in a squadron ; but when they happen, disconcert measures so much, that they are scarce ever surmounted. The apprehension of the loss of their companions strikes a damp into the spirits of the people, who consider it as a prelude to their own ; and the natural disposition of man to trace causes, will generally settle them in a suspicion, at least, of their commander's conduct ; for post facto reasoning is very clear in its determination ; if every measure be taken for a rejunction, other objects must be given up ; and if every idea of every man is not followed, it will be alledged as an objection to the commander. A thousand motives recommend a single ship for discovery : though indeed as MENDANA's expedition was rather to make an establishment than on discovery, there was a propriety in having several vessels, and nothing but the ignorance of what he was in quest of, can be given as the source of their misfortunes.

QUIROS, before his expedition in 1606, as is obvious from the purport of the memorials presented to Don LOUIS DE VELASCO, had formed a conclusion that there was a *southern continent*. This *continent* was the ultimate object of his voyage in 1606.

It was his intention, when he left PERU, to proceed to the SANTA CRUZ islands, where he knew there was good shelter and refreshments, and from thence to prosecute the discovery.

*Conduct of the Discoverers*

ARIAS says, "QUIROS's companions, particularly the admiral LOUIS VAEZ, who strongly importuned him to that effect, were of opinion that they should have gone into  $40^{\circ}$ . S, as it was very conformable to reason that they should thus find the *continent* they sought: QUIROS for certain reasons refused, and particularly because he was apprehensive of bad weather, seeing the sun was declining towards the equinoctial, but he found his refusal a very wrong step."

Perhaps QUIROS's conduct, on examination, will not appear so faulty as he himself seems to have allowed; it is very natural to think any measures better than those which have proved unsuccessful.

ARIAS leaves us to guess the *other* reasons for QUIROS's conduct, that he mentions is a strong one. The danger of a high latitude at the equinox is certainly unfavourable to discovery, and the bad weather QUIROS had in  $28^{\circ}$ . S, shews how much he had considered the subject. However it must not be forgot that the seasons within the limits of the trade winds, are very different from what is common in higher latitudes. In these, summer and winter regulate, in good measure the winds and weather; in the tropical regions *fair* weather attends the settled trade or *easterly* winds, *foul* weather the *westerly* winds; except where a chain of mountains alters the general rule. Within the limits of the monsoons, in the *southern* latitudes, during their summer-months, the *westerly* winds prevail, and are accompanied by rains and bad weather; so that perhaps QUIROS, as the summer was not over, would have had fair weather in  $40^{\circ}$ . S at the time he had the weather so bad in  $28^{\circ}$ . S.

If, as ARIAS mentions, QUIROS was destined for the SANTA CRUZ islands, that undoubtedly was reason sufficient for him not immediately to change the purpose of the expedition. Per-

haps his plan was the most eligible, for had the Squadron proceeded directly to the SANTA CRUZ islands and established themselves there, the expedition would not have proved abortive, as it did, and the important discoveries they had in view would have been secured by a more certain, though less precipitate measure.

Perhaps QUIROS was induced, by the solicitations of his companions, to deviate from his intended route: his ill-luck in the islands he discovered from  $25^{\circ}$ . to  $28^{\circ}$ . S, none whereof afforded him water or anchorage, obliged him to stand to the northward: although at SAGITTARIA, in  $17^{\circ}$ .  $40'$  S, he received intimation of large countries in his way, this island could yield him no supplies, and this disappointment seems to have determined him to get immediately into the parallel of SANTA CRUZ.

This seems his most reprehensible step; for the intimation he received, at SAGITTARIA, of large countries, ought to have induced him to direct his course to the westward; and nothing but the want he was in of water and provisions, can be urged as an excuse.

If there is any part of the continent in a low latitude, he must very soon have seen it, as SAGITTARIA is not above  $20^{\circ}$ . to the eastward of TASMAN's route; and LE MAIRE's observation of having found smooth water in this situation, makes it probable that the land was not far distant. However, these probabilities, from subsequent discoveries, are no imputation on QUIROS, who could not be otherwise than ignorant of them.

QUIROS seems likewise culpable in not pursuing the signs he had of the continent in  $26^{\circ}$ . S: the want of water appears also to have been the motive of his conduct in this instance.

QUIROS,

QUIROS, having got the supplies he required of wood and water at TAUMACO, in  $10^{\circ}$ . S, about  $6^{\circ}$ . to the eastward of SANTA CRUZ, desisted from going to settle at the SANTA CRUZ islands, in consequence of the intimation he received from the cazique or chief of TAUMACO, " that if they were in quest of " the *great Continent* it was much more probable they would " find it by going to the *south*, than to the SANTA CRUZ " islands, for that to the *south* were countries very fertile and " populous, and of great depth, extending due S."

It was extremely unfortunate for QUIROS, that none of the islands he discovered, before TAUMACO, could yield him the requisite shelter and supplies : in that case, he would undoubtedly have stood to the *southward* ; nor can it be doubted, that this measure would have discovered to him the *Great Southern Continent*, or, as he emphatically expresses himself, *The Mother of so many Islands*. QUIROS, standing to the S W from TAUMACO, discovered several islands ; and soon after, in  $15^{\circ}$ .  $20'$  S, a large country, which is evidently the MANICOLA, whereof he had intimation at TAUMACO. He named it *Tierra Australis del Espirito Santo* (the Southern Land of the Holy Ghost) very naturally conjecturing it to be part of that *continent* of which he was in pursuit, though by TASMAN'S route we are now assured it is not the *continent*, but a very large island, whose eastern extremity is hitherto undiscovered.

QUIROS, being unluckily separated from his consorts, directed his course for the SANTA CRUZ islands, which had been appointed a place of rendezvous, but, falling to leeward, he was constrained to bear away for MEXICO. In one of his memorials he alleges, that he was much impeded by sickness ; so that it is rather to be wondered he did *so much*, than that he did not effect *more*. He seems to have conducted himself, in general, much more discreetly than other voyagers ; and, much to his

his honour, there is not the least semblance of a jealousy of his admiral, who seems to have been very active and discreet, if we except his foolish punto of passing the line drawn by the Indians at VERA CRUZ, as a sign to the Spaniards not to come too near, whereby a scuffle ensued, in which, though the Indian chief was killed, the Spaniards suffered most, as all their disappointments arose from the want of those provisions and refreshments which the country was very capable to have afforded them.

The route of LE MAIRE was apparently directed by some hints he had of QUIROS's discovery in  $15^{\circ}. 20'$  S. Being ignorant of the longitude, they kept near the latitude of  $15^{\circ}$  S, crossing the PACIFICK OCEAN in that parallel. Had they continued their course *westward*, instead of standing to the *northward* the day before they discovered HORNE ISLAND, a very short time must have brought them to the country which QUIROS had discovered, and to which he gave the name of AUSTRALIA DEL SPIRITO SANTO. LE MAIRE says he meant to go fifty leagues ( $200'$  or  $3^{\circ}. 20'$ ) farther, before he changed his course; but the sailors and the council not consenting, he could not execute this purpose. He then advised to steer N W, towards the point of NEW GUINEA, hoping, by this means, both parties would be satisfied, and that in doing so he could not fail to find the islands which are to the north of the bay ST. PHILIP and ST. JAGO in  $13^{\circ}$  S.

“ The pilot replied, that by this course, instead of the point, they would get to the middle of NEW GUINEA, and, in case of not finding a passage to the *south* of it, which was very hazardous and uncertain, that then the ship and goods would be lost, and every one perish, as it was impossible to return to the east, on account of the constant easterly winds, which blow in these parts; that, besides they were badly provided  
with

### Conduct of the Discoverers

with provisions, and that there was no appearance of any means of recruiting them, he therefore proposed to sail to the northward, at least to be assured of falling in to the north of NEW GUINEA, and thence to proceed on to the MOLUCCAS. It was thereupon concluded by the council to stand north, not to fall to the south of NEW GUINEA in uncertainty, but on the north to find an assured track."

Nothing can more expose SCHOUTEN's ignorance and ill conduct than the resolution of this council, nor can any thing do greater honour to LE MAIRE's ability than the opposition he made to this determination: had they been in possession of QUIROS's relation, and of TORRES's, there could not have remained a doubt that there was a passage to the south of NEW GUINEA: but, even ignorant as they were, SCHOUTEN's argument was very weak; for if there was no passage they must have been brought to the country they sought; indeed he seems to have thought all QUIROS's discoveries *imaginary*, which is the natural conclusion of a little ignorant mind.

However, this voyage, being obviously directed to the land QUIROS had discovered in  $15^{\circ} 20' S$ , leaves no room for animadversion, as they crossed the PACIFIC OCEAN in this latitude, and when they despaired of finding it, made their way to the northward till they got into the parallel of NEW GUINEA.

LE MAIRE, with a sneer, says, when the Patron \* found the cove at HORNE ISLAND, " He said, here was the true " TERRA AUSTRALIS, seeing that here was found a river " of fresh water, many hogs seen ashore, and plenty of " other things; he even proposed to stay five weeks there."

\* Schouten.



LE MAIRE's opinion of HOPE and HORNE ISLANDS was, that they were the same named SOLOMON ISLANDS: "Certainly (says he) they correspond well to QUIROS's description, and no doubt the TERRA AUSTRALIS was very near." His conjecture about the SOLOMON ISLANDS is evidently erroneous, but it was necessary to take notice of it, as he gives a vocabulary of the language of HORNE ISLAND under that name.

We have not sufficient ground to judge what was the precise object of TASMAN's voyage; that of examining if NEW HOLLAND and NEW GUINEA were parts of the *southern continent*, seems to have been TASMAN's chief intention; and this he determined in the negative. It remains still a question if STAAT'S LAND or NEW ZEALAND be part of that *continent*, or only islands; though it is most probably the former, as TASMAN supposes it to be.

VARIOUS are the reports of the intention of ROGGEWEIN's voyage; the author of the French relation pretends ROGGEWEIN's father had, in 1669, delivered a memorial to the Dutch West-India Company, with a plan for discovering the southern regions, which was so well so received, that the Company ordered three ships to be equipped; but the disturbances which then arose between SPAIN and the UNITED PROVINCES, prevented the voyage from being undertaken. Old ROGGEWEIN, at his death, exhorted his son not to lose sight of a matter so important; and in consequence of his application, though long delayed, this expedition was fitted out for the discovery of the *southern lands*. Others pretend to have been well informed that this was less the object in pursuit than the examination of certain islands, named GOLDEN ISLANDS, in 56° S.

C

After

*Conduct of the Discoverers*

After ROGGEWEIN left JUAN FERNANDES, he seems to have directed his course for the land seen by DAVIS, which he expected to find farther to the eastward than that land is described to be, so that when he saw it, he thought it a new discovery.

It appears from the track in the Dutch chart\*, that, soon after leaving EASTER ISLAND, they stood to the N W, and presently crossed QUIROS's track, so that it was impossible for them to have made any material discovery; their track afterwards was so nearly the same as SCHOUTEN's, that it admitted of scarce any thing new, except the BAUMAN ISLANDS, near the meridian of ISLA DE GENTE-HERMOSA (ISLAND OF BEAUTIFUL PEOPLE), inhabited by a civilized *white* people. In this neighbourhood there is great probability the point of the continent approaches nearest the equator, and the favourable description given of the inhabitants of BAUMAN ISLANDS, seems to indicate, that the natives of that country adjoining are very civilized.

After leaving these islands, ROGGEWEIN passed to the northward of TAUMACO, SANTA CRUZ, &c. and we have no account in the Dutch relation of their having seen any land, till they saw NEW BRITAIN, to which the chart also gives the name of NEW ZEALAND. This chart describes their track to have been on the South of ONTHONG JAVA, which explains a circumstance related in the French; it says, "they discovered  
 " two very large islands, one whereof they named TIENHO-  
 " VEN, the other GRONINGUE, the former they coasted a whole  
 " day, without finding an end to it; it was of a moderate height,  
 " and appeared at a distance very pleasant, of a fine verdure,  
 " and furnished with trees." This island appears to be what

\* I have examined almost every distance mentioned in the Dutch relation, and find those in the chart exactly consonant.

*in the Tracks they made choice of.*

11

MENDANA called S. CHRISTOVAL in 1575. LE MAIRE also mentions it the night before he saw ONTHONG JAVA.

ROGGEWEIN's voyage would appear to have been wonderfully ill conducted, if we had not an intimation, that commercial views precipitated his measures, for the signs of land, seeing teal, &c. for 12° to the eastward of EASTER ISLAND, pointed out very obviously the vicinity of the continent, and must have inflamed the pursuit of every real *discoverer*.

## INVESTIGATION of what may be farther expected in the SOUTH SEA.

**I**N this disquisition, it is proposed to investigate what may be farther expected in the SOUTH PACIFICK OCEAN, as well from the analogy of nature, as from the deduction of past discoveries.

In the latter part of the 15th, during the 16th, and beginning of the 17th centuries, a spirit of enterprize, inflamed perhaps by avarice and enthusiasm, laid open the EAST-INDIES, AMERICA, and other remote regions of the globe: this spirit of enterprize ceased to actuate, at least in the same channel, before the complete examination of the world was effected: hence the southern regions remain still indeterminate; and, so far as to absolute experience, we continue ignorant whether the southern hemisphere be an immense mass of water, or whether it contains another continent, and countries worthy of our search.

The ingenious have deduced from experiment, “that the particular form of a body revolving round its axis, will be determined by the velocity of its motion.” The experiment is generally made with hoops of thin metal, with an axis passing through them; this axis being turned round, as the velocity is increased the rings will flatten; the polar diameter diminishing: and if the velocity of the motion is slackened, the polar diameter of the rings will be increased.

If we then suppose the earth, in its original state, to be a ball covered every where with water, when it was first set in motion, the violent concussion it endured before it attained the spheroidal figure natural to that degree of motion, would throw up the land in irregular bars, and carry the water towards the  
equatorial

equatorial parts. This hypothesis, so natural, is entirely warranted by what is known of the globe; for we find within the tropicks the proportion of water to land is as two to one; and without the tropicks, as far as hitherto discovered, the land increases in a certain ratio towards the pole: so that from the tropick to the latitude of 50°. N, the land and water is nearly equal. From hence arises a very strong argument for a continent on the S. This will appear obvious on a comparative view of the two hemispheres; and what strengthens the opinion is, that from the equator to the tropick, where both are known, the proportion of land is nearly the same in N. and S. latitude; though beyond the tropicks, the proportion of land in S. latitude is very small to what is supposed sea.

The annexed Table will elucidate the comparative proportion, in square degrees, of land to water in the two hemispheres, as well within the tropics as without, though it is not extended to the poles, even of the northern polar regions, very little being known.

	North Lat.		South Lat.	
	Land.	Water.	Land.	Water.
0 to 10°	1100	2500	1200	2400
10 to 20°	950	2650	950	2650
20 to 23°	420	660	270	810
	-----	-----	-----	-----
	2470	5810	2420	5860
	-----	-----	-----	-----

The excess of land in north latitude is very inconsiderable, being only fifty square degrees. This will probably be made up in the southern lands and islands not yet discovered.

*What may be farther expected*

	North Lat.		South Lat.	
	Land.	Water.	Land.	Water.
23 to 30°	980	1540	560	1960
30 to 40°	1700	1900	460	3200
40 to 50°	2200	1400	100	3500
	<hr/>	<hr/>	<hr/>	<hr/>
	4880	4840	1060	8660
	<hr/>	<hr/>	<hr/>	<hr/>

From the tropick to 50°. N latitude, the proportion of land and water is nearly equal; but in S latitude, the land, hitherto known, is not one *eighth* of the space supposed to be water. This is a strong presumption, that in the southern hemisphere there are, hitherto totally undiscovered, valuable and extensive countries, in that climate which is best adapted for the conveniency of man, and where, in the northern hemisphere, we find the best peopled countries.

50° to Polar circle 415 1740 100 5660

So little is known here in the southern hemisphere, that there is scarce room for a comparison, and as the climate to the south in those latitudes, is probably too severe for such countries to be of much value, they do not come within the object of the present disquisition.

What has been said will naturally induce conviction, that from the tropick to 50°. S latitude there are extensive countries; and, from a view of the globe, it will as naturally occur, that the most probable situations, in which those lands may be expected to approach nearest the equator, are not where the AMERICAN and AFRICAN continents project farthest into the southern hemisphere; but in the intermediate spaces between the CAPE of GOOD HOPE and AMERICA, and to the westward  
of

of the last, between it and PAPUA; the one opposite to the ATLANTICK, the other to the PACIFICK OCEAN. And as the tracks of HALLEY and BOUVET confine the former, so that it cannot much exceed one hundred square degrees of land, there is a farther presumption of the vast extent of the *continent* to the westward of AMERICA.

From the tropick to 5°. N the square degrees of	4880
land are	-
In S latitude at present known	1060
	3820
The track between HALLEY's and BOUVET's routes	100
	Remain 3720

So much being wanting for the counterpoize between the tropick and 50°. S, which must lie either in the PACIFIC OCEAN or to the eastward of AFRICA; TASMAN's voyage proves, that if there be any land between these parallels to the eastward of the CAPE of GOOD HOPE, it can be but a small proportion, and therefore the greatest part must lie to the westward of AMERICA. The breadth of the PACIFICK OCEAN from AMERICA to NEW ZEALAND is in longitude about 120°. or perhaps scarce so much. The whole space, containing only 3240 squares degrees, falls short of the wanted counterpoise 3720 by 480 square degrees; this is full as much as can be supposed to lie to the S W of NEW ZEALAND, from thence to the latitude of 50°. S. The voyages from MAGELLANICA cut off about 270°. on the east of this space of 3240 square degrees, ROGGÉWEIN's track about 120, QUIROS's track about 80, and TASMAN's track to the N E of NEW ZEALAND about 100 square

*What may be farther expected*

square degrees, in the whole 570, taken from 3240, there remains 2670 square degrees, which the possible track of land in the SOUTH PACIFICK OCEAN cannot exceed; and the deficiency must be found to the westward of NEW ZEALAND, from VAN DIEMEN'S LAND towards MANICOLA; and as there does not appear room for more land in that space than 570, the space unknown in the PACIFIC OCEAN, from the tropick to 50°. S, may be supposed to be nearly all land.

It does not indeed follow that the whole counterpoize of land wanting in the southern hemisphere, should be found from the tropick to 50°. S latitude. For as the only natural division of the earth, is that of the antients into zones, if the counterpoize between the tropick and polar circle be equal, it is not absolutely required that the proportion between any other two intermediate parallels should be the same in the two hemispheres. However, as in the north, from the tropick to 50°. the proportion of land and water is nearly equal, we are led to an analogous conclusion, that in the southern hemisphere it cannot be very much different; and although an inconsiderable deficiency, within these parallels, may be made up by an excess towards the antartick circle, yet, as beyond the latitude of 50°. N to the polar circle, the proportion of land to water encreases so as to be nearly three to one, we cannot, on that account, suppose any great excess of land in the southern hemisphere beyond 50°. as well as because a square degree in the lower latitude occupies a much greater space on the surface of the globe, than a square degree nearer the pole.

It is not a necessary consequence that there must be an *exact* proportion of land in the two hemispheres; the different degrees of density may compensate for a deficiency of surface; but there is ground for a probable conjecture, that the quantity of land in the two hemispheres is *nearly* equal.

Having



Having shewn that there is a seeming necessity for a *Southern Continent*, to maintain a conformity in the two hemispheres, it rests to shew, from the nature of the winds in the SOUTH PACIFIC OCEAN, that there *must* be a *Continent* on the *south*.

The tropical regions, in wide oceans, have a constant *easterly* wind; but where there are extensive chains of land, *these* winds not only become, in general, less steady, but are interrupted, during some months of the year, by a *westerly* wind.

In *north* latitude, when the sun is to the *northward* of the equator, the *westerly* winds prevail; at this time the winds are *easterly* in *south* latitude. When the sun gets to the *south* of the equator, the *westerly* winds succeed in *south* latitude, and the *easterly* in *north*: as the winds, in *north* latitude blow, from S W, so, in *south* latitude, they blow from N W, altering their direction still more *northerly* in some places: and as, in the *eastern* part of the CHINA seas, and in that part of the NORTH PACIFIC OCEAN on the *east* of the PHILIPINAS, it often happens that, during the summer months, the winds blow from S S E to E S E, instead of S W: So it will probably be found in the SOUTH PACIFIC OCEAN, that the winds blow often from NNE and ENE, instead of N W; this deviation is probably owing to the vicinity of the settled *trade-wind*.

The *westerly* winds are generally attended, both in *north* and *south* latitude, with squally and rainy weather. The *easterly* wind, on the contrary, brings with it fair weather, except where a chain of mountains alters the general rule.

If there is no *Continent*, or extensive range of land in the SOUTH PACIFIC OCEAN, there can be no variability of wind, but a constant S E and E S E *trade-wind* must prevail the whole year. If this *trade-wind* is not constant, there must, undoubtedly, be *land*.

Without insisting on the information we derive from ULLOA, "that the Spaniards at some distance from the PERUVIAN shore  
VOL. II. D " find

“ find S W winds,” we shall confine the discussion of this point to the testimony of the voyages across the PACIFIC OCEAN.

In the beginning of April the Dutch were driven off by a *westerly* wind from EASTER ISLAND.

About the middle of May, near PERNICIOUS ISLANDS, the wind began to veer from S E to S W.

10th April, the Dutch, when they discovered DOG ISLAND, had the wind at N, and the night after it blew very hard, with much rain.

In January, QUIROS, in the course from LIMA to LA ENCARNACION, had sometimes *variable* winds.

LE MAIRE, two or three days after leaving FLY ISLAND, in the middle of April, had the wind at N.

We have few intimations of the winds in QUIROS's voyage; but the 14th February they seem to have had the wind *northerly*, as they saw LA FUGITIVA bearing N E, which, being much to leeward of it, they could not reach.

However, although there are in the voyages through the PACIFIC OCEAN so few instances related of the winds, yet what are above recited will be sufficient to form an idea that there must be *land* to change the direction of the wind. We have only to add on this head, from the author of *Chronica de la Provincia de S. Gregorio de las Philipinas*, a quotation he introduces from QUIROS, speaking of appointing one of the galleons to PERU from MANILA “ *por el camino, &c.* For the “ route and voyage is I *know* much easier and shorter than “ from MANILA to NEW SPAIN,” which can only *be*, if there are *westerly* winds in the SOUTH PACIFIC OCEAN.

Having thus far considered the *philosophical* reasons to expect valuable and extensive regions in the SOUTH PACIFIC OCEAN, it remains to examine the evidence to that effect from *past discoveries*.

This task is confined to very few circumstances, for it is not in view to describe all the islands, and the arguments which may be drawn from the inhabitants of these islands, to presume they are

are derived from, or have an intercourse with, a *Continent* to the *south*. It is meant to confine the consideration to such incidents as seem to relate in fact to the *Continent*, or to what appears to be very near it, and to elucidate the expectations which may be from thence formed.

But at the same time it would be improper to omit entirely the argument of a *Continent* to the *south*, from the *fair-haired people* found in the islands, because nothing appears to be a more conclusive proof of the existence of the *Continent* than this fact, which is entirely contrary to the common circumstances within the tropic, but absolutely confirmed by the late voyages in this quarter.

In the first place must be mentioned the discovery of JUAN FERNANDES, who in the passage from LIMA to CHILI, having stood to the *westward* a certain distance, for the advantage of a fair wind, steered *south* till he discovered land, which he supposed to be the SOUTHERN CONTINENT, as he saw on the coast the mouths of very large rivers, from whence, and from what the natives intimated, he formed his conclusion. The country was very fertile and agreeable, and appeared much better and richer than PERU. It was inhabited by *white people*, of our stature, very well disposed, and clothed with very fine cloths.\*

Although this appears to have been the *first discovery* of the *Continent*, there seems good reason to think the *Continent* has been seen several times since.

1599. By THEODORE GERRARDS, one of the first Dutch who attempted to voyage into the SOUTH SEA; who, after passing

\* M. Pingre, (p. 70.) quotes *Memoire pour la France, servant à la decouverte des Australes* 4to. Rennes, published by a *Mariner of St. Malo*, named *Bénard de la Harpe*, to this effect, That "in 1714, the Captain of a Spanish Brigantine going from *Callao* to the island " of *Chiloé*, being in 38° S, at 550 leagues W a *Chili*; discovered a high country " which he coasted a whole day; that he judged it inhabited from the fires which " were seen in the night, and that the contrary winds obliging him to put into *Con-* " *ception*, he found there the ship *Le François* of *St. Malo* commanded by Monsieur " du Freine.—Marion who asserted that he had seen the Spanish captain's journal; and " found there the fact above recited."

Qu. If the latitude should not be 28° instead of 38° there seems to be little probability, that any ship should stand so far down to the southward, at so great a distance from shore?

the

*What may be farther expected,*

the strait of MAGELLAN, "being carried by tempests into  $64^{\circ}$ . S, "in that height, *the country* was mountainous and covered with "snow, looking like NORWAY, and seemed to extend towards "the islands of SALOMON," that is, to *the north-westward*.

1624. It also said the ORANGE, one of the NASSAU fleet, in the passage from CAPE HORNE to JUAN FERNANDES, saw this *Continent* twice, once in  $50^{\circ}$ . S, and again in the latitude of  $41^{\circ}$ . S.

SCHOUTEN and LE MAIRE had also signs of land near this situation.

In  $49^{\circ}$ .  $30'$  S, the TRYAL sloop, one of ANSON's squadron, saw *many birds*, being then  $16^{\circ}$ .  $30'$  to the westward of NOSTRA SENNORA DEL SOCORRO, in the latitude of  $44^{\circ}$ .  $45'$  S.

The TRYAL was then, at the greatest distance to the *westward*, and the journal makes no mention of *birds*, either the day before or after. It cannot be doubted from so many concurrent testimonies, that the SOUTHERN CONTINENT has been already *discovered* on the east side; and it appears more than probable, that TASMAN's discovery, which he named STAAT'S LAND, but which is in the maps called NEW ZEALAND, is the *western* coast of this *Continent*.

The *north* coast of this *vast Continent* appears to be hitherto undiscovered; for although ROGGEWEIN for a space of  $12^{\circ}$ . of longitude, in the latitude of  $28^{\circ}$ . S, had *signs of land*, as *teal* and other *land birds*, &c. and QUIROS also *signs* of the *Continent* farther to the *westward* in  $26^{\circ}$ . S, we have no relation of any one having *seen* it.

Although the *signs of land* seen by ROGGEWEIN, previous to the *discovery* of EASTER ISLAND, denote the vicinity of the *Continent*, it is from his description of *that* island we are enabled to form some idea of the adjacent *Continent*; no voyage hitherto performed, points out so strongly the *original* of the PERUVIAN manners and religion.



# VOCABULARY of LANGUAGES

IN

SOME OF THE ISLANDS

VISITED BY

LE MAIRE and SCHOUTEN.

	HOORN ISLANDS.	COCOS ISLAND.	NEW-GUINEA.	ISLAND MOYSE.	Mo d.
The Arms			Pongliman		
Ashore	Ajouta or Ajouda		Behoul		
Arm-rings		Tauwapou			
Affagay			Houyan		
The feathers to ditte			Founfiet		
Arrows					Bare
Bananas	Wafoudgy	Fouti	Tachouner	Hiwoundi. Taboun	Tandani
Betele leaves			Nomboug po		
Betele nut			Beu		
Beaf with horns		Nifo			
Our Bread		Mafi			
Beads	Lickafoa, or Aca-choa	Cafoa	Poutai		Saffera
White Beads					Saffera poute
A boy		Tama			
Breafts		Chou	Sou Sou	Soufon	
Beard		Talaffa	Incam Besser	Parrewourou	
Belly		Tinay	Balang		
Back		Toua	Bahcing		
A small Bell		Taula			
				† A	Humaz

V O C A B U L A R Y .

	HOORN ISLANDS.	COCOS ISLAND.	NEW-GUINEA.	ISLAND MOYSE.	M o o .
Human Blood			Daar aug		
Hog's Blood			Daar de Rembos		
Bonnet or cap which they wear			Nandikea		
Bread				Pouhonnori	Sagu
Bread baked in cakes					Soome
Bone-comb					Marmauw
Bird, quite white					Mavi: Kâcketoua
Certain Bands which they tye round their arms					Sabre
Bow					Partina
Cock		Moa			Lien
Coconuts	Alieuw		Lamas	Lamas	
Young Coconuts	D'mauta				
Coconut Oil		D'lolo			
Water		Wacki			
Leaves		Aes Cifaro			
Husk or Coire		Pourou			
Cinnamon		Kaij			
Cheese		Poulaca			
Cow with horns		Wagga, Wagga Bou			
Cord made with bark wherewith they gird their cloaths round their bodies		Caffa			
Copper		Tatto			
Chair or stool		Noffoa	Sou		
Little crabs			Corre cor		
Cheeks		Calafou	Paring		
Come aboard		Nutifoy			
Clubs of Wood			Hereris	Micoura	Wooden

V O C A B U L A R Y.

	HOORN ISLANDS.	COCOS ISLAND.	NEW-GUINEA.	ISLAND MOYSE.	MOO.
Wooden Cutlas			Seel		
Canoe			Takoup		
Dove		Loupe			
To drink			Anda		
To dance		Pipi			
Certain gestures they make in dancing		Mon			
A drum		Naffa			Aroue
Dog			Taar		
Earth		Kille		Mattanga	
Eyes		Matta			
Ears		Talinga	Talingan		
Eat, or eat up		Tacki; nacki	Nam Nam		Ani
Fish	Ica		Hiffou		
Fishing-rod	Eca				
Fish-hook	Matau		Jaoul		
A certain Fruit		Falafola			
A green sappy Fruit		Lolou			
A kind of Fruit like a little Cof			Loongh		
Fire		Ouinou	Eef		
Forehead			Poffon Arongh		
Feet			Kekeijn		
Finger		Fatinga	Cateling liman		
To fight	Backela				
Figures on their skin		Tetau			
Finger-ring		Mamma			
A Fiddle		Waij fogi			Pari-wou
A certain four-footed-animal					
A Garment		Cafou			

† A 2

Women's

V O C A B U L A R Y.

	HOORN ISLANDS.	COCOS ISLAND.	NEW-GUINEA.	ISLAND MOYSE.	M O O.
Women's Garments					Maije
Girl		Toubou			
A small burning Glass		Leffi iloa			
Go away	Fanou				
Hen	Omo	Oufa	Coocq	Mitea	
Hen's Eggs			Paffima Coo		
House or Hut		Fare			
Hill		Maoucha	Faffer		
Hatchet or Hammer		Tocki gelsij			
The Head			Ea		
Heart		Fatta			
Hand and Fingers		Fatinga Lima	Limangh		
Hips		Mouri	Poutong		
Hair of the Head		Ouroucq; ourou	Nihouge		
Hog	Wacka	Pouacca	Tembor	Cambour	Paro
Hog's liver		Adde Pouacca			
Hog's tooth					Sona
Haul up		Foudij			
Iron	Hequij	Hackoumea	Herees	Maffirina	Bee
A Nail	Hakoubea				Bee
Good Iron	Moaij				
Jaws			Paring		
Ivory		Tatta	Tembron bis		
King		Ariki	Laticuw		
I don't know			Kim Kabling lougtec		
Knees				Pouhanking	
A Knife		Faffi	Coot		Koijma
To wound with a knife		Tuamo			
Lime			Camban		

Lips



V O C A B U L A R Y.

M o o.

	HOORN ISLANDS.	COCOS ISLAND.	NEW-GUINEA.	ISLAND MOYSE.	
Lips		Lamotou	Tabaing vouling		
Legs		Waiij			
Liver		Adde			
Moon		Maffina	Calangh		
Mouth		Coloij			
A little Mat		D'fau			
Nose		Efou	Niffou	Wanfrugo	
Nails		Maij ninia			
No		Eai			} Taop, Taop
There is nothing		Neay or Eay			
There is no more		Eeuw			
The names of two noblemen who were hostages		Tamay Fofa			
The name of a prisoner			Tahar lieuw		
The name of another island					Arti
'Tis not so			Capte andefingim neay		
Oil		Loio	Poom		
Mother of Pearl		Tiffa or Tetta	Corron Tanborin		
Little painted garments of paper		Kcaava			
A little pan		Chienga			
Wooden Pike			Mareet		
To paddle or row			Gemoë Maloes		
Rattan			Bouo		
Root which they chew and make their drink of		Acava, Atova, Cava			
Root of a kind of reed	Acoua				
A reed			Daan		
A yellow root like <i>Curcuma</i> *					Aou
Rain		Oua	Ous		

\* The French says, *Curcuma* root.

# V O C A B U L A R Y.

	HOORN ISLANDS.	COCOS ISLAND.	NEW-GUINEA.	ISLAND MOYSE.	M o o.
A small rope		Waffauw	Calcaloun		
A Rudder†		Leaij tis mogel neluij			
Rings of Bone worn in their nofes			Jaoull		
Sugar		Lolo			
Sun		La	Naas		Arduio
Stars		Fittou	Maemetia		
A Stone		Fattou	Coore		
A Ship		Wacha			
Sciffars		Epouri			
Shoulders		Toua uma	Haliyug	Carracerram	
Sick	Mataij				
To Sleep		Mooij	Heim*		Moune
Sand			Coon		
Sea			Taas		
To fail away		Foulau			
Let me fee it		Matta maij		Matta may	
A Song		Adoua			
South		Massele			
Sling			Gimmia Halla		
To shoot at fish					Tine anij
He'll be soon here				Kirrekir	
A Tree		Talie or Taliei			
Tongue		Alello	Hermangh	Caramme	
Throat		Oua	Con Con Hangh	Comieconnon	
Teeth		Nyfo or Lyfo	Yfang		
This or here		Equi			
Uppermost	Latou	Latou or Latau			
Way through	Alick-wi				
Water		Waij	Dan, or Daan		Nanou
Wind	Augin				

† The French says, *Harquebuz.*

\* The French says *Temple*, Heim.

Wood

V O C A B U L A R Y.

	HOORN ISLANDS.	COCOS ISLAND.	NEW-GUINEA.	ISLAND MOYSE.	M O O.
Wood		Lachaii			
Woman	Herri	Farri			
An expreffion of Welcome or adieu		Lolle			
To wait, or watch			Attingam		
Wood not pre- pared				Sagu	
We				Tata	
Wait, or present- ly				Alep	
Yams	Oufij, ouby	Ouf			
Small Yams		Talo			
Give me my Yams	Toma may oufij				
Young		Manta			
Yes	Da, or Ijto	Yio, or Yiouw		Liu	
1	Tacij or Taci	Taci	Tika	Kaou	
2	Lou, or Loa	Loua	Roa	Roa	
3	Tolou	Tolou	Tola	Tolou	
4	Fa	Fa	Fatta	Wati	
There is four	D'fa				
5	Lima	Lima	Lima or Liman	Rima	Weer-faut
6	Houw	Houno	Wamma	Eno	
7		Fitou	Fita	Wijtfou	
8		Walou	Wala	Ejalou	
9		Ywou	Siwa	Siwa	
10	Ongefoula	Ongefoula*	Sangafoula	Sangapoulo	

\* They could not count beyond ten, but we taught them to count to ten, viz.

11 Ongefoula tacij

12 Ongefoula loua, &c.

March, 1771.

A D V E R T I S E M E N T.

THE Preface to the *first* Volume was originally printed before I obtained Figueroa; and therefore the estimate of the *size* of Vol. II. referred to that part of Vol. I. before the additions from Figueroa: and Le Maire's Narrative having been inserted *as notes*, in a smaller type, an equal quantity of MS. copy takes less space in print. Altho' the size of the second Volume was only mentioned as a *conjecture*, I thought it proper to make these remarks.

From my other avocations, the *Chronological List of Discoveries* may be less accurate and particular, than if I had more leisure to examine all the authorities I have met with.

I have not carried the List down to the present time, as I could not do it completely.

Many of the East-India Company's ships, have navigated by New-Guinea, since Commodore Wilson led the way in 1758. I shall make proper use of their Journals, should I hereafter have leisure to collect all the reports we have concerning Papua.

CHRONOLOGICAL TABLE

OF

DISCOVERIES,

IN THE

SOUTHERN HEMISPHERE and PACIFIC OCEAN.

N. B. M. denotes *Magellanica*.

P. The Islands and Lands in the *Pacific Ocean*,  
in *South Latitude*.

N. P. The Islands in *that Ocean*, to the *Northward*  
of the Equator.

Pa. *Papua*, or *New-Guinea*, and the other  
Lands on the *South* of the *Oriental Islands*.

A. *Australia*, or the Lands and Islands to the  
*Eastward* of *South America*.

The Authorities for those mark'd P. being recited in  
the *List of Voyages*, after the *Data* for the *Chart*,  
in Vol. I. are not here repeated.

## A Chronological Table of Discoveries, in the Southern

A.	1501	Americus Vesputius	1
A.	1503	Bapt. Binot Paulmier de Gonneville	2
* Pa.	1511	{ Antonio de Abreu } { Francisco Serrano }	3
M.	1519	{ Hernando Magalhães }	4
P.	1520		4
* N. P.		Voyage of ship Trinity toward New-Spain	5
M.	{	1525 Garcia de Loyía	6
N. P.			6
* N. P.	1525	Gomez de Sequeira	7
* Pa.	1527	Jorge Meneses	8
N. P.	{	1528 Alvaro de Saevedra Ceron	9
Pa.			9
N. P.	1533	{ Diego Hurtado } { Ferdinand Grijalva }	10
M.	1535	Simon de Alcazova	11
* P.	{	1536 { Ferdinand Grijalva } { Alvarado }	12
* Pa.			12
M.	1539	Alfonso de Camargo†	13
N. P.	1542	Ruy Lopez de Villa Lobos } Juan Gaetan } Bern. de la Torre }	14
Pa.	1544	Bernardo de la Torre } Ortez de Rêtes or Ortega de Rotho } Jaspar Rico, pilot of the ship St. Juan }	14

† Fitted out by *Gutierrez de Carvajal*, bishop of *Placentia. Gomara*, ch. 103. calls him *Gutierrez de Vargas*.

## Hemisphere and Pacifick Ocean, with the Authorities.

- 1 Novus Orbis, *Basle*, 1555—*Ramusio*, *Venice*, 1550 — De Bry *Oppenheim*, 1619—\* *Vita e Lettere de Amerigo Vespucci*, *Florence*, 1745, 4°.
- 2 Mem. touchant l' Etablis. d'une Mission Chrestienne dans le 3<sup>e</sup> Monde, *Paris*, 1663, 8°.
- 3 Galvano—Barros, D. 3. l. 5. c. 6. p. 131
- 4 List. Vide also Gomara Hist. General 12°, *Anvers*, 1554, c. 90. p. 116
- 5 Galvano—Herrera, D. 3. l. 4. c. 2.
- 6 Herrera, D. 3. l. 7.—*Barleus*, *Amsterdam*, 1622—*Argensola*, l. 1—*Gonçales de Oviedo*—\* *Pedro de Cieza*, *Anvers*, 1554 12°.
- 7 Galvano—*Portuguese Asia*, p. 3. ch. 10. p. 291
- 8 *Argensola*, p. 23, 25, 64—*Lavanha*—*Portuguese Asia*
- 9 \* Galvano—Gomara Hist. General, c. 103. p. 135—Gomara Hist. de Mexico, 12°, *Anvers*, 1554, p. 281—Herrera, D. 4. l. 1. c. 6. p. 260, l. 3. c. 5. p. 290. l. 5. c. 6. p. 323—\* *Gaspar*, *Conquista de las Philipinas*, l. 1. c. 5. p. 18—\* *Grijalva Chronica Mexicana*, E. 3. c. 3—\* *Lavanha*, p. 61—\* *Colin*
- 10 Herrera, D. 5. l. 7. c. 3, and 4
- 11 Ditto, D. 5. l. 8. c. 5—\* Gomara, Hist. Gen. c. 103. p. 135
- 12 List. Vide also Gomara Hist. de Mexico, p. 292
- 13 Herrera, D. 7. l. 1. c. 8.—\* Gomara c. 103
- 14 { *Ramusio*—\* Herrera, D. 7. l. 5. c. 9. and Description—  
\* Galvano—\* *Gaspar*, p. 34—\* *Grijalva*, l. 1. c. 13—  
\* Gomara, c. 103

*A Chronological Table of Discoveries, in the Southern*

* N. P.	1565	Lopez de Legaspi	15
P.	} 1567	Alvaro Mendana de Neyra	16
Pa.			
* P.	1575	Ditto	17
M.	} 1577	Francis Drake	18
N. P.			
M.	1579	Pedro Sarmiento	19
M.	1582	Edward Fenton	20
* N. P.	1584	Francisco de Gualle	21
M.	1586	Thomas Candish	22
M.	1590	John Chidley	23
* A.	1592	John Davis	24
M.	1592	Thomas Candish	25
A.	} 1593	Richard Hawkins	26
M.			
P.	} 1595	Alvaro Mendana de Neyra	27
N. P.			
A.	} 1599	Sebald de Waert	28
M.			
M.	1599	Simon de Cordes	29
P.	1599	Theodore Gerrards	30
M.	1599	Oliver Noort	31
P.	} 1606	{ Pedro Fernandes de Quiros } { Louis Vaez de Torres }	32
Pa.			



*Hemisphere and Pacific Ocean, with the Authorities.*

- 15 Grijalva, l. 3. c. 2—Gaspar—Colin—Purchas, vol. III. p. 284  
16 Lift.
- 17 Ditto.
- 18 Famous Voyage of Sir Francis Drake, &c. *London*, 1600, by a Gentleman of Picardy—Nuna de Silva's Account of Drake's Voyage in Hacluit, vol. III. p. 742—Purchas, vol. I. l. 2. c. 3. vol. IV. l. 6. c. 5—Barleus—J. de Laet's America—\* Lopez Vaz—Harris, vol. I.—Sir William Monson (in Churchill's Collection, vol. III.)—Argensola—Columna Rostrata—Drake revived—\* Acofta—\* World encompassed, (which is the best relation of the voyage) by Francis Fletcher, Drake's chaplain, 4<sup>o</sup>, *London*, 1628, 1652—\* Sir Richard Hawkins, *London*, 1622—\* Some MSS. Relations in British Museum—Cliff's account of Winter's Voyage in Hacluit.
- 19 Argensola—De Laet, *Leyden*, 1640, l. 13. c. 2 and 10—Lopez Vas—Acofta—\* Sarmiento's voyage, 4<sup>o</sup>. *Madrid*, 1769.
- 20 Hacluit.
- 21 Linschooten.
- 22 Hacluit, vol. III. p. 803—Pretty's Journal in Hacluit—Fuller's notes.
- 23 Ditto, vol. III. p. 839
- 24 Ditto, vol. III.
- 25 Ditto, vol. III. p. 842—Purchas, vol. IV. l. 6. c. 7—Barleus
- 26 Voyage, *London*, 1622—Purchas, vol. IV. l. 7. c. 5 and 6—De Laet.
- 27 Lift.
- 28 } De Bry, 1602, part. IX.—Voyages of Dutch Company,  
29 } vol. II.—Laet's America, *Leyden*, 1633, 1640, p. 438—  
Barileus—Purchas.
- 30 Lift.
- 31 Frankfort, 1602—Amsterdam, 1610—Voyages of Dutch Company—Purchas.
- 32 Lift.

*A Chronological Table of Discoveries, in the Southern*

* Pa.	1606	Dutch vessel <i>Little Sun</i>	33
M.	1614	George Spilberg	34
M.	} 1615 }	{ James Le Maire }	35
Pa.			
N. P.	1616	George Spilberg	36
Pa.	1616	Theodoric Hertoge	37
Pa.	1618	Zeachen	38
M.	1618	Garcia de Nodal	39
* A.	} 1618 }	John de Moore	40
* M.			
Pa.	1619	John de Edels	41
Pa.	1622	Leuwen's Land	42
A.	} 1624 }	James le Hermite	43
M.			
N. P.			
Pa.	1627	Peter Nuytz	44
Pa.	1628	William de Wit	45
Pa.	1628	Viane	46
Pa.	1628	Peter Carpenter	47
Pa.	1629	Francis Pelfart	48
* Pa.	1636	Gerard Pool	49
Pa.	} 1642 }	Abel Janfan Tafman	50
P.			
A.	1643	Dutch to Tristan da Cunha	51
* M.	1643	Henry Brewer	52
* Pa.	1663	Vink	53

*Hemisphere and Pacific Ocean, with the Authorities.*

- 33 Saris's Journal in Purchas.
- 34 De Bry—Purchas, vol. I. l.2.c. 6—Dutch Company's Voyages, vol. VIII.—Speculum Orient. Occident. que Navig. 1619, Leyden, 4°.
- 35 Lift.
- 36 Vide ut supra 34.
- 37 Hist. des Navig. aux Terres Auft. 4°. vol. I. p 431.
- 38 Ditto — — — — — 432.
- 39 \* Journal of Nodal, Madrid, 1621, 4°—Barleus—Lact—  
\* Ricciolio Geo. reform. p. 103†.
- 40 \* Ovalle, Rome, 1646—\* Riccioli Geo. reform. p 103.
- 41 Hist. des Navig. aux T. Auft. vol. I. p. 432.
- 42 Ditto.
- 43 De Bry, 1628, part XII. Idem, 1634, p. 13—Dutch Company's Voyage, vol. IX.—\* In German, Hanaw, 1630—\* In Dutch, 4°. 1646.
- 44 Hist. des Navig. aux Ter. Auft. vol. I. p. 433.
- 45 Hist. des Navig. aux Ter. Auft. vol. I. p. 433.
- 46 Ditto.
- 47 Ditto.
- 48 Thevenot—Ditto.
- 49 Valentyn Description of Banda—De Hondt's Collection, 4°, vol. XVI. p. 67.
- 50 Lift.
- 51 De Hondt's Collection, vol. XVI.
- 52 Churchill's Collection—Barleus Res gestæ, Amsterdam, 1647.
- 53 Valentyn—De Hondt's Collection, vol. XVI. p. 75.

† Ricciolio (Geogr. reformata, p. 103) implies that these were two distinct expeditions. He says, *Moore* failed from Lisbon in Oct. 1618, and returned to Spain in Aug. 1619; and that *Nodal* failed from Lisbon 25th Aug. 1618, and returned to Spain 9th July, 1619. Lact says *Nodal* failed from Lisbon 27th Sept. 1618, and arrived at Seville 19th July, 1619.

*A Chronological Table of Discoveries, in the Southern*

M.	1669	John Narborough	54
* A.	1675	Antonio de la Roché	55
* Pa.	1678	John Keyts	56
M.	1680	Bartholomew Sharp	57
M.	} 1683	{ William Dampier }	58
N.P.			
Pa.			
P.	} 1685	Lionel Wafer	59
N.P.			
A.			
* A.	} 1689	John Strong	60
* M.			
M.	1696	De Gennes	61
N. P.	1696	Palos Islands	62
Pa.	1697	William Vlaming†	63
M.	} 1699	Beaufefne Gouin	64
A.			
Pa.	1699	William Dampier	65
* A.	1700	Edmund Halley	66
M.	1704	Fouquet and Coudrai Pérée	67
* M.	} 1704	William Funnell	68
* A.			
* N.P.	} 1705		
* Pa.			
Pa.	1705	Dutch along north coast New Holland	69

† His chart of the *West Coast of New-Holland* was published by Van Keulen, and seems to be very circumstantial.

*Hemisphere and Pacific Ocean, with the Authorities.*

- 54 Narboro' and Pecket, *London*, 1694—\* MSS. in British Museum—\* Narboro, 8°, *London*, 1711—Wood's Journal, published in Hack's Collection, 8° *London*, 1699—\* Original Journal in British Museum.
- 55 Descripcion Geografica de Terra Magellanica por Franc°. Seixas y Lovera, 4°, *Madrid*, 1690.
- 56 Valentyn—De Hondt's Collection, vol. XVI. p. 76.
- 57 \* Sharp's Voyage, 8°, *London*, 1684—Basil Ringrose—Hist. of Buccaneers, 3d edit. 8° *London*, 1704—\* Hack's Collection.
- 58 Dampier's Voyages, 8° *London*—\* MSS. in British Museum—Hack's Collection—\* Cowleys MS. Journal in British Museum.
- 59 Wafer's Description of the Isthmus of Darien, 8°, *London*, 1699.
- 60 Strong's original Journal, and another Journal in British Museum
- 61 Froger, 8°, *Paris*, 1699—\* *London*, 8° 1698.
- 62 Hist. des Navig. aux T. Aufst.
- 63 \* Valentyn—Relation printed at *Amsterdam*, 1701—\* De Hondt's Collection, vol. XVI. p. 79—\* Philosophical Transactions.
- 64 MSS. in possession of M. de Lisle—Hist. Navig. aux T. Aufst.
- 65 Dampier's Voyage.
- 66 Halley's original MSS. Journal belonging to the Board of Longitude.
- 67 P. Nycl Lettres edifiantes, vol. VII. *Paris*, 1707, 12°.
- 68 Funnell's Voyage, 8°, *London*, 1707.
- 69 Nicolas Struyck, *Amsterdam*, 4°. 1753—Hist. Navig. aux T. Aufst.

*A Chronological Table of Discoveries, in the Southern*

Pa.	1703		Geelvink to S. E. part of New Guinea	70
M.	1708	Louis Feuillée		71
A.	1709	{ Woodes Rogers }		72
N.P.				
Pa.	1710	{ Edward Cooke }		
N.P.	1710		Marianas	73
M.	1712	Frezier		74
A.				
M.	1715	Le Gentil de la Barbinais		75
N.P.				
N.P.	1715	Francisco de Padilla		76
M.	1719	John Clipperton		77
M.	1719	George Shelvocke		78
N.P.				
A.	1721	{ Jacob Roggewein }		79
P.				
Pa.	1722			
M.	1735	Antonio Ulloa		80
A.	1738	Lozier Bouvet		81
M.	1741	George Anson		82
* M.	1746		Spanish Journal in Charlevoix	83
M.	1747	Le Hen Brignon		84
A.	1756		Ship Lion	85

*Hemisphere and Pacific Ocean, with the Authorities.*

70 Ditto.

71 *Observ. Physiq. &c.* 4°, *Paris*, 1714, 2 vols.

\* *Rogers's Voyage*, 8°, *London*, 1712—\* *Cooke's Voyage*, 8°,  
72 *London*, 1712, 2 vols.

73 *Hist. Navig. aux T. Aufst.*

74 *Paris*, 4°, 1716,—1732.

75 *Paris*, 12° 1725, 3 vols.—1728.

76 *Hist. Navig. aux T. Aufst.*

77 *Betagh's Voyage*, 8° *London*, 1728—*Campbell's Collection*,  
Vol. I.

78 *London*, 8° 1726 — — Ditto

79 *List.*

80 *Madrid*, 4°.

81 *MSS. Journal.*

82 *Walter*, 4°, *London*, 1748—\* *Philips* 8°, *London*, 1744—  
\* *Thomas*, 8°, *London*, 1745—\* *Bulkely and Cummins*, 8°,  
*London*, 1743—\* *Alexander Campbell*, 8°, *London*, 1750—  
\* *James Young*, cooper of the *Wager*, 8°, *London*, 1750—  
\* *Anonymous*, 8°, *London*, 1751—\* *Isaac Morris*, 8°, *London*,  
1751—*Hon. John Byron*, 8°, *London*, 1768

83 *Charlevoix's History of Paraguay.*

84 *Paris*, 1751, 12°. \* *London*, 12°.

85

April, 1771.

A D V E R T I S E M E N T.

*Lately published,*

A M A P O F T H E  
*North Part* of BORNEO, and the SOOLOO ARCHIPELAGO.

A C H A R T of the CHINA SEA, and Island of BORNEO.  
with an explanatory Memoir.

A C H A R T of Part of the *Coast* of CHINA, with *Views* of the  
Lands and Islands, and an explanatory Memoir, containing the  
Data on which it was laid down.

A C H A R T of the *West Coast* of PALAWAN, with the Jour-  
nal of the *Schooner Cuddalore* on that Coast in Dec. 1761, and  
Views of the Land.

A C H A R T of FELICIA, and P L A N of the Island  
BALAMBANGAN.



# I N D E X.

P. denotes Preface.—I. Introduction.—D. Data.—S. I. Salomon Islands.—C. S. Curiofities at Soolo.—C. D. Conduct of the Discoverers.

## A.

**A**BDUL Roobin, C. S. p. 22

Abel Tasman's Passage, vide *Passage*.<sup>24</sup>

Abreu (Pedro de) 12

Abreu (Antonio de) 3.

Acari, 55

Acapulco, 56

98

143

153

155

Acosta (Antonio de) 14

—— (Alvaro de) 10

11

—— (Joseph) 43

44

Acurio de Bermes (Juan de) 13

Adams (W.) 94

Adelantado, 81.

Africa, I. p. 27. If half of *America*, with its inhabitants, could be transported to *Africa*, neither half would set the mother country at defiance.

Vol. II. C. D. p. 15

*African* Continent, vol. II. C. D. p. 14

*African* Galley, vol. II p. 89, 96, 97, 98, 100, 116

Albu-querque (Alfonso de) p. 3

Allamadin, C. S. 2

14

Almiranta, vol. II. C. D. p. 3:

Atvarado, p. 35

38

Alvaro (Don) p. 9

Alvaro Mendaña de Neira, vide *Mendaña*.

Ambong, C. S. p. 7.

\* A

*America;*

# I N D E X.

*America*, p. 40 In the first voyages of the Spaniards from thence to the westward, the *Malucos* were in view.

96  
17  
160 Discovered by *Christoval Colon*.

168  
P. p. 7

15  
L p. 18. Would perhaps have still been undiscovered, had not queen *Isabella* pledged her jewels to equip *Columbus*.

27. A stagnation in the trade thither would reduce thousands to indigence.

28

29

D. p. 2  
Vol. II. p. 88

122

C. D. p. 12

14

15

*American*, I. p. 27

*American Continent*, vol. II. C. D. p. 14

*Ampuero* (Thomas de) p. 59

*Amsterdam*, vol. I. p. 105. vol. II. p. 1, 88, 100

*Amsterdam* (island of) vol. II. p. 75, 80

*Analus*, p. 62

*Andrada* (Louis de) p. 91

196

197

*Annamokka*, vol. II. p. 81, 82

*Anne*, S. I. p. 18

*Anson*, vol. II. C. D. p. 20

*Anthony Van Diemen's Land*, vide *Land*.

*Antilles*, p. 9.

*Apia*, p. 37

*Aracifes*, S. I. p. 18

19

*Aranda* (Alonso Sanchez de) p. 141

*Argensola*, p. 35

38

*Arias* (Juan Louis) p. 41 Informs us that *S. Christoval* was discovered in 1575.

43 Ascribes the discovery of *Salomon Islands* to *Mendana*.

45

50

53

60

97

104

107

143

D. p. 5

6

*Arias*

I N D E X.

- Arias* (Juan Louis) Vol. II. C. D. p. 4  
*Aris Clafon*, vide *Clafon*.  
*Aris Clafz*, vide *Clafz*.  
*Aro Burgales* (Christoval de) p. 11  
*Asia*, p. 160 Two large portions of earth severed from *Africa*, *Europe*, and *Asia*.  
 171  
 204  
 I. p. 24  
 28  
 S. I. 19  
 — *Majer*, p. 164  
 — *Minor*, p. 163  
*Atalut*, p. 62  
*Atlantick*, vol. II. C. D. p. 15  
*Atreguada*, S. I. p. 17, 18  
*Auki's Magdeland*, Vol. II. p. 88  
*Aurora*, vol. II. p. 100.  
*Austral Asia*, P. p. 15  
 — *del Espiritu Santo*, p. 137  
 145, Vol. II. C. D. p. 7.  
 172  
*Australia*, P. p. 15  
*Australia Incognita*, p. 162.  
*Azamor*, p. 6  
 8

B.

- Bacon* (Friar) I. p. 30  
*Bachian*, p. 167  
*Badarodin*, C. S. p. 3  
*Bacz de Torres*, vide *Torres*.  
*Balabac*, C. S. p. 13  
*Balambangan*, C. S. p. 6  
 8  
*Balboa* (Basco Nunez de) p. 3  
*Balthazar*, p. 13  
*Bantara*, C. S. p. 12  
*Barbosa* (Diego) p. 28  
 — (Donna Beatriz) p. 13  
 — (Edward) p. 28  
*Barcelona*, p. 14  
*Barcia*, p. 56  
 96  
*Barleus*, D. p. 7  
 8 Vol. II. p. 1  
*Barretos* (Yfabel) p. 57  
 58  
 59  
 70  
 189  
 190

# I N D E X.

*Barrios* (Don Lorenzo) p. 59 Commanded the *St. Catalina*, according to *Quiros*.  
Is made captain general, and dies.

83

84

85

90, 190, 191, 192, Seizes some *Indians* to learn them  
Spanish, and is wounded in  
the attempt, which is the cause  
of his death.

91 And dies.

189

*Barros*, p. 2

5

15

16 Exposes his malevolence.

17

22

25

28

33

*Bashee*, I. p. 29

*Basseelan*, C. S. p. 16, 17

*Batorvia*, vol. I. D. p. 12, vol. II. p. 65, 66, 75, 84, 100

*Bauman* (Captain) vol. II. p. 107

—— *Islands*, vol. II. p. 106, C. D. p. 10

*Baxos de la Candaleria* (Islands of) vide *Candaleria*.

*Beautiful People* (island of)

*Beelong*, C. S. p. 7

*Behrens* (Charles Frederick) vol. II. p. 85

*Belgia Australis*, vol. II. p. 88

*Bilboa* (Juan Ochoa de) p. 140

*Bincong*, C. S. p. 8

*Bird's Nest* (Edible) C. S. p. 14

*Bissayas*, p. 62

*Black Point*, p. 177

*Blanco*, p. 16

*Boeton*, vol. II. p. 84

*Bohemia* (Martin de) p. 4

*Bonavista*, vol. II. p. 88

*Borbi*, S. I. p. 18

*Borja y Arragan* (Francisco de) p. 42

*Borneo*, p. 34, C. S. p. 9

15

17

18

22

*Bottamless Island*, vide *Sondre Grandt*.

*Bouro*, vol. II. p. 84

*Bouvet*, vol. II. C. D. p. 15

*Braganza*, p. 9

*Bowman's*

# I N D E X.

*Bowman's Island*, vol. II. p. 120  
*Brazil*, vol. I. p. 19  
           D. p. 11, vol. II. p. 88

*Britain*, I. p. 27  
           28  
           29

*Brito* (Antonio de) p. 6  
       — (Miguel Roxo de) p. 105

*Brosses* (M. de) p. 15  
           I. p. 31

*Brothers*, vide *Two Brothers*.

*Buena Vista*, p. 178  
           S. I. p. 18

*Bufu*, p. 37

*Bultig*, S. I. p. 21

*Burgos*, p. 4

*Butuan*, p. 58

*Buy* (Juan de) p. 59  
                   87

## C.

*Cabo Prieto*, vide *Prieto*.

*Cabo, Sta. Maria*, } Vide *Sta. Maria*, or *St. Mary*.  
       *Si. Mary*, }

*Cadiz*, p. 31.

*Calamianes*, C. S. p. 15

*Calagua*, p. 143

*California*, p. 36.

*Callao*, p. 45

          61  
           176 vol. II. p. 122, 123

*Callao de Lima*, p. 57

*Calvo*, p. 13

*Camoens*, p. 2

*Campbell*, vol. II. p. 66

*Canary*, } p. 16  
       *Canarys*, }

*Candalaria* (Baxos de la) p. 45

          50  
           176

*Candish* (Sir Thomas) p. 41

*Cano* (Juan Sebastian del) p. 13

*Canter Vischer*, vol. II. p. 86, 87

*Cape de Verde*, } vide *Verde*.  
       *Cape Verd.*, }

*Capees*, C. S. p. 6

*Carlsboff*, D. p. 11, vol. II. p. 96, 98

*Carpentaria*, vol. II. p. 84

*Cartagena*

# I N D E X.

- Cartagena* (Juan de) p. 13 Is appointed comptroller of the Armada.  
 16 His dispute with *Magalbanes*.  
 17 Is put under arrest.  
 20 Is set at liberty.  
 22 Resolves to destroy *Magalbanes* and return to Spain. Is  
 sentenced to be left ashore in the country.  
 25  
 29
- Carvalho*, p. 14  
 17
- Castille*, p. 11  
 I p. 19
- Castro* (Christoval Baca de) p. 41  
 — (Don Fernando de) p. 58  
 — (Lopez Garcia de) p. 40  
 41  
 43  
 47  
 176
- Cave* (Ant.) S. I. p. 17  
*Ceyram*, vol. I. S. I. p. 21  
*Charles V.* p. 4  
*Charles Court*, vide *Carlsboff*.  
*Chicayayna*, p. 148  
 149  
 151  
 152  
 159
- Chili*, p. 44  
 49  
 53 The track thither from Lima, discovered by *Juan Fernandez*.  
 54  
 171  
 197  
 Vol. II. p. 16  
 34  
 75  
 88  
 115  
 124
- China*, p. 56  
 88  
 90  
 104  
 142  
 143  
 171  
 194  
 I. p. 24  
 28  
 29

*China,*

I N D E X.

*China*, vol. II. C. D. p. 17  
19

*Chincha*, p. 55

*Christ*, p. 159

*Christoval*, S. I. p. 18

*Clafz* (Aris) vol. II. p. 44, 48, 52, 54

*Clafon* (Aris) vol. II. p. 40, 43, 46, 47

*Claz* (Janfon Ban) p. 48, 49, 54

*Clemente* (D. Sebastian) p. 107.

*Cloves*, p. 37

38

*Cochin China*, C. S. p. 14

*Coco* (Antonio de) p. 14

*Cocos Island*, vol. II. p. 22, 24, 74, 107

— (mount of) vol. II. p. 30

*Colon* (Christoval) p. 160

174

*Columbus*, I. p. 18

21

22

*Concord*, vide *Road of Concord*.

*Continent*, vol. II. p. 107

*Conversion de St. Paulo*, p. 145

*Coomans* (Abraham) vol. II. p. 69

*Copayapo*, vol. II. p. 124

*Copiapo*, D. p. 12

*Corço* (Philippe) p. 59

*Cordova* (Diego de) D. p. 5

*Coreal*, p. 46

50

58

60

175

*Coroa*, p. 37

*Coronadas*, p. 145

*Cortés*, p. 35

36

38

*Cortés* (de) p. 54

*Crespos*, p. 37

*Cruz* (la) p. 180

*Cubagua*, p. 151

D.

*Dago*, vol. II. p. 114, 115

*Dagoa*, S. I. p. 18

20

*Dampier*, p. 46, and S. I. p. 16. What *Mendaña* named *Salomon Islands* are by him named *New Britain*.

D. p. 1

2

17

*Dampier*,

# I N D E X.

- Dampier*, p. 18  
 19  
 20  
 21  
 C. S. p. 8.  
 Vol. II. p. 124
- Damville*, S. I. p. 19  
*Davis* (captain) vol. II. p. 122, 124, C. D. p. 10  
*Davis's Land*, vol. II. p. 89, 95  
*Davalos* (Lope) p. 36  
*Davila* (Don Andrés de Medina) p. 56  
 ——— (Juan Roldán) p. 55  
 56
- Davis*, D. p. 13  
*De Bry*, S. I. p. 16  
 17  
 18  
 19  
 20 Vol. II. p. 12E
- De Couto*, p. 35  
 36
- De Hondt*, vol. II. p. 65, 86, 87  
*De Silva*, vide *Silva*.  
*Desventuradas*, p. 33  
*Dezena* (la) p. 145  
 D. p. 6
- Dezpeleta* (Leon) p. 14  
*Dirk Rembrandt*, vide *Rembrandt*.  
*Dog-Island*, D. p. 7  
 8  
 11 Vol. II. p. 2, 6, 11, 12, 96, C. D. p. 18.
- Dolphin*, D. p. 15  
*Dominica*, p. 64  
 65
- Don Alvaro*, vide *Alvaro*  
 ——— *Manuel*, vide *Manuel*.  
 ——— *Ferdinand*, vide *Ferdinand*.  
 ——— *Diego de Tobar y Prado*, vide *Prado*.  
 ——— *Vera*, vide *Vera*.  
 ——— *Lorenzo*, vide *Barrettos*.
- Dort*, vol. II. p. 85  
*Dos Grass*, p. 39  
*Drake* (Sir Francis)  
*Dutch*, vol. II. p. 2

## E.

- Easter Island*, I. p. 29. In *Roggewein's* description of it, we see a great affinity to the Peruvian manners and religion.
- D. p. 11  
 12  
 13 The position of it, according to the various accounts.  
 14

*Easter*



# I N D E X.

- Easter Island*, p. 15  
 Vol. II. p. 86  
 89, III. So named from Easter-day, the day on which  
 it was discovered.  
 96  
 99  
 104 The natives paint their bodies.  
 106 The country divided into inclosures.  
 109 The government obviously patriarchal.  
 110 Their utensils chiefly earthen.  
 114 Became more civilized after they had experienced  
 our weapons.  
 115  
 C. D. p. 10  
 11  
 18  
 20
- East Indies*, p. 3  
 104  
 194  
 I. p. 22  
 26  
 Vol. II. p. 87  
 105  
 107  
 C. D. p. 12
- Edible Bird's Nest*, vide *Bird's Nest*.  
*Elloriaga Vizcaino* (Juan de) p. 13  
*El Pilar de Zaragoza* (island of) vide *Pilar*.  
*El Vergel*, } (island of) vide *Vergel*.  
*El Vergil*, }
- Emanuel*, p. 1  
 6
- Encarnacion* (la) p. 145  
 D. p. 5, vol. II. C. D. p. 18
- England*, p. 163  
 I. p. 24  
 27  
 C. S. p. 8
- Enriquez* (Don Fernando) p. 180  
 184
- Espinosa* (Juan de) }  
 (Juan Rodriguez de) } p. 59  
 102
- Espinosa* (Geronimo Gomez de) p. 14
- Europe*, p. 3 The noise which the discovery of the South Sea made there, and  
 its consequences.  
 47 The *Salomon Islands* produce some fruits common there, as like-  
 hogs and tows.  
 102, 163, 164. Many islands or a continent supposed to be antipodes  
 to the greater part thereof.  
 \* B

*Europe*,

# I N D E X.

*Europe*, p. 159 The island of Chicayana, wherein similar to *Europe*.  
 160 Two large portions of the Earth severed from *Europe*, *Africa*,  
 and *Asia*.

204  
 I. p. 28 No trade from thence to the southern continent.  
 Vol. II. p. 120 Few engravers there could excel the inhabitants of  
*Bowman's Island* in carved work.

*European*, p. 137

F.

*Falero* (Francisco) p. 13

—— (Ruy) p. 4

9  
 10  
 12  
 13

*Fayal*, p. 4

*Ferdinand* (Don) p. 9

*Fernandez* (Little) vol. II. p. 89

—— (island of) vide *Juan Fernandez*.

—— (Juan) p. 53 Discovered the track from *Lima* to *Chili*.

96

97 Died many years before *Quiros's* first voyage:

I. p. 24, 28, 54, vol. II. p. 96 Discovers the east side of the  
 southern continent.

29 His report thereof.

32 It was never published.

—— (Pedro) p. 3

4

*Figueroa* (Christoval Suarez de) p. 43 Ascribes the discovery of the *Salomon* islands  
 to *Mendaña*.

44

45

46, 50 His account of the *Salomon* islands.  
 Is abridged by *Coreal*.

48

58 Abridged by *Pingri* as well as *Coreal*.  
 Takes part of his relation from *Quiros*.

59

60

86

87

89

92

96

102

175 Several circumstances omitted in the abridgements of his relation.

193

P. p. 13

*First Islands*, p. 60

*Fleming*,

I N D E X.

- Fleming*, p. 152  
*Flies* (Island of) vide *Fly Island*.  
*Florez* (Pedro)  
*Florida*, p. 173  
     S. I. p. 18  
*Fly Island*, vol. II. p. 14, 116, C. D. p. 18  
*Fonfano*, p. 154  
*Fonseca* (Don Juan Rodriguez de) p. 4  
*Fontacias*, p. 55  
     56  
*Formosa*; I. p. 29  
*Frankfort*, S. I. p. 16  
*Fray Gaspar*, vide *Gaspar*.  
*Frederick Henry's Bay*, vol. II. p. 67  
*Fugitiva* (la) p. 145, vol. II. C. D. 18, D. p. 6.

G.

- Galera* (la) p. 178  
*Galapagos*, vol. II. p. 122, 123, 124  
*Gallego* (Balco) p. 14  
 ——— (Hernan) p. 43 Ascribes the discovery of *Salomon Islands* to *Mendaña*.  
     50  
     95 Is said to have discovered a continent in the southern  
         quarter.  
     96, 97 Contradicted, and the impossibility of it shewn.  
     103  
     177 Is sent on discovery.  
 ——— (river) p. 180  
*Galvano*, p. 35  
     37  
     38  
*Gama* (Vasca de) p. 6  
*Garcia* (Pedro) vide *Lumbreres*.  
*Garden*, p. 91  
     196  
     D. p. 6  
*Gasca* (Pedro de la) p. 41  
*Gaspar*, p. 2  
     5  
     25  
*Gebres* (Monsieur de) p. 5  
*Geetvink*, S. I. p. 21  
*Gelles*, vide *Guelles*.  
*Genoese*, p. 13  
     I. p. 18  
*Gente Hermosa*, vide *Hanajama People*.  
*Gerards* (Theodore) p. 92, vol. II. C. D. p. 19  
*Geronimo* (Island of) S. I. p. 18  
 ——— (Juan) p. 123  
*Gilsemans* (Isaac) vol. II. p. 69, 78  
*Gimelli*, p. 56

I N D E X.

- Giros*, p. 97  
                   98  
*God*, p. 160  
                   161  
                   173  
                   187  
                   189  
                   196  
                   199  
                   203  
*Golden Islands*, vol. II. p. 86, C. D. p. 9  
*Goliab*, vol. II. p. 113  
*Gomera*, p. 15  
*Gomez (Estevan)* p. 14  
                           26  
                           27  
                           33  
*Good Hope*, p. 31  
                           34  
                           99  
                   S. I. p. 20, vol. II. p. 68, C. D. p. 14, 15  
*Graciosa*, p. 87  
                   187  
                   201  
                   P. p. 13  
*Grain Island*, p. 39  
*Grand Canary*, D. p. 12  
*Gratiosa (la)* vide *Graciosa*.  
*Great Continent*, p. 53  
                           143  
*Green Islands*, vol. II. p. 63, 84  
*Gresley (Walsingham)* p. 106  
*Grijalva*, p. 35  
                           36  
*Groningue Island*, vol. II. p. 107, C. D. p. 10.  
*Guadalcanal*, p. 44  
                           46  
                           48  
                           96  
                           106  
                   S. I. p. 18  
*Guadalcanar*, p. 178  
                           180  
*Guadalquivir*, p. 169  
*Guadalupe*, p. 178  
*Guallos*, p. 38  
*Guan*, p. 94  
                           203  
*Guancavelica*, p. 157  
*Guatemala*, p. 171  
*Guaytopo*, p. 151

*Guaytopo*,

I N D E X.

Guaytopo, p. 152  
Guerra (Geronimo) p. 14  
33

Guerta, p. 91  
196

Guetaria, p. 13

Guinea, p. 16

33

Guipuzcoa, p. 13

Gutierrez (Alonso) p. 11

H.

Hacluit, p. 42

47

Hadanua, p. 160

Hague, D. p. 12. vol. II. p. 25

Halley, vol. II. C. D. p. 15

Hamei, p. 39

Handsome People, p. 126

D. p. 6, vol. II. C. D. p. 10

Harris, I. p. 31

32

Hawkins (Sir Richard) p. 44

55

Hayme, p. 37

39

Heaven, p. 173

Heemskirk (ship) vol. II. p. 66

(yacht) vol. II. p. 81

Heemskirk's Banks, vol. II. p. 83

Henriquez (Martin) p. 41

(Don Fernando) vide *Enriquez*.

Hercules, vol. II. p. 113

Heredia (Sancho) p. 14

Hernandez (Pedro) p. 13

Herrera, p. 2 All the circumstances recorded by him proposed to be introduced.

5, 14, 15, 18, 19, 25, 26, 27, 32, 33. What he says of *Magalhanes*.

24

Briefly mentions *Grijalva* and *Alvarado's* voyage.

35

Vaguely insinuates that the islands originally named *Salomon Islands* were different from those of *Mendaña*.

40

Erroneously ascribes the command of the first voyage to the westward of Peru to *Mendoça* instead of *Mendaña*.

43

His different reports of the situation of the same places.

44

His account of the *Salomon Islands*.

47

S. I. p. 17

18

19 His map is bunglingly executed, different from his description.

20

Confirms that the *Salomon islands* are *New Britain*.

21

High

# I N D E X.

*High Pylstaart's Island*, vol. II. p. 75  
*Holland*, vol. II. p. 22, 75, 110  
*Holman* (Ide Tjerkez) vol. II. p. 72, 78  
*Hook* (doctor) vol. II. p. 66  
*Hoorn*, vol. II. p. 58, 74  
*Hope Island*, vol. II. p. 31, C. D. p. 9  
*Horne* (Cape) vol. II. p. 2, C. D. p. 20  
 — *Island*, D. p. 3  
                                 9, vol. II. p. 82, C. D. p. 7, 8, 9

## I.

*Jacobsz* (Francis) vol. II. p. 67, 69  
 — (Peter) vol. II. p. 69  
*Janson*, D. p. 8. vol. II. p. 1.  
 — (Nicolas) vol. II. p. 43  
*Jansoon* (Gerrit) vol. II. p. 69  
*Japan*, p. 171  
                                 204  
*Java Major*, p. 104  
 — *Minor*, p. 104  
*Jesus*, p. 72  
 — *Maria*, p. 72  
*Jilolo*, S. I. p. 20  
*Ilha Primeira*, p. 33  
*Inca*, I. p. 29  
*India*, p. 5  
                                 6 Discovered by *Vasco de Gama*.  
                                 9  
                                 14  
                                 52  
                                 I. p. 19  
                                 23  
                                 C. S. p. 8  
*Indies*, p. 4  
                                 14  
                                 56  
                                 105  
                                 154  
                                 172  
                                 173  
*Jordan*, p. 137  
                                 145  
*Ireland*, p. 163  
*Isabella* (Queen) I. p. 18  
 — (island of) vide, *Sta. Isabella*.  
*Isla de Jesus*, p. 45  
                                 46  
 — *de la Gente Hermosa*, vide *Handsome People*.  
 — *de los Pescadores*, p. 37  
 — *de Ramos*, p. 177  
 — *Versija*, p. 39  
*Island of Flies*, vide *Flies*.

*Islands*

I N D E X.

- Islands of Thieves*, vol. II. p. 112  
*Island of Handsome People*, vide *Handsome People*.  
*Island of Traytors*, vide *Traytors*.  
*Isas de Don Jorge de Mieneses*, p. 39  
*Israel*, vol. II. p. 108, 115  
*Juan Fernandez* (island of) D. p. 7 Its situation, according to *Schouten*.  
 11 Distance from *New Holland*.  
 12 From *Easter Island*.  
 13  
 14  
 Vol. II. p. 3  
 4  
 5  
 88  
 89  
 121  
 122  
 C. D. p. 10  
 20.
- Juan Leal*, p. 196 K.  
*Ketma*, C. S. p. 8 L.
- Labyrinth*, vol. II. p. 101  
*Ladrones Islands*, p. 201  
 203  
*Ladrones* (the) p. 92  
 204, P. 145  
*Lagrimas de St. Pedro*, D. p. 6.  
*Land* (Anthony Van Diemen's Land) D. p. 9. vol. II. p. 66, 69, C. D. p. 16.  
*Lavanha*, p. 39  
*Layna*, p. 148  
*Leipsick*, vol. II. p. 85  
*Le Maire*, P. p. 12  
 13  
 D. p. 8 Some situations in his voyage omitted by *Schouten*.  
 9  
 Vol. II. p. 1  
 2  
 78  
 83  
 116 He and *Schouten* discover *Water Island*.  
 C. D. p. 5  
 7 Directs his route from some hints he had from *Quiros*.  
 8 His ability, and *Schouten's* ignorance instanced.  
 9 His opinion of *Hope* and *Horne* islands.  
 11  
 18  
 20  
 ——— (ffrait) vol. II. p. 2, 88  
 ——— (Daniel) vol. II. p. 43

*Le Maire*

I N D E X.

- Le Maire* (Jacob) vol. II. p. 44, 54, 57  
 \_\_\_\_\_ (James) vol. II. p. 46, 48  
*Leon* (Penelo de) p. 56  
*Levi* (Aaron) vol. II. p. 108  
*Ley*, p. 148  
*Leyla* (Alonso de) p. 59  
*Leyva* (Sancho Martinez de) p. 12  
*Lima*, p. 40. When founded, and by whom.  
 41  
 42  
 44  
 47  
 53, 54 The track from thence to *Chili* discovered by *Juan Fernandez*,  
 and in what manner.  
 55  
 67, 68 The women there exceeding beautiful.  
 75  
 76  
 88  
 99  
 103  
 104  
 107  
 143  
 144  
 184  
 187  
 196  
 D. p. 1, 2. Its distance from the *Marquesas*.  
 3  
 8  
 13  
 Vol. II. p. 122  
 123  
 C. D. p. 18  
 19  
*Lisboa* (Juan de) p. 17  
*Lisbon*, p. 4  
 8  
*Little Fernandez*, vide *Fernandez*.  
*Lopez* (Fr. Francisco) p. 107  
*Loretto*, p. 107  
*Loyal John*, p. 196  
*Luca*, p. 148  
*Lumbreres* (Pedro Garcia de) p. 109  
 115  
 116  
 M.  
*Machado* (Francis) p. 135  
*Mañan*, p. 34  
*Madeira*, vol. II. p. 58  
 116  
*Madeiras*,



# I N D E X.

*Madeiras*, p. 204

*Madre de Dios*, p. 66

*Madrid*, p. 105

106

109

*Mauro* (Juan Rodriguez) p. 14

- Magalhães*, p. 1
- 1 Was the first explorer of the *South Pacific Ocean*. His character bitterly attacked by the Portuguese historians.
  - 2 His voyage not remarkable for discoveries, but for the circumnavigation of the globe.
  - 3 Had particularly signalized himself in the expedition against *Malacca*.
  - 4, 5 Disgusted with the bad usage of *Don Manuel of Portugal*, he retires to the Spanish court, where he offers his services, and is honourably received. The discourses and questions that followed.
  - 6, 7, 8 Reasons assigned for his retreat from the court of *Portugal*.
  - 9 Joins *Ruy Falero*. Goes to *Seville*, and is kindly received. Has an audience of the emperor.
  - 10 Has the order of *St. Yago* conferred upon him. The conditions entered into by him with the emperor.
  - 10, 11 The *Portuguese* ambassador endeavours to obstruct him, and to prevail on him to return.
  - 12
  - 13
  - 14, 15 His magnanimity and prudence.
  - 16 His contest with *Juan de Cartagena*.
  - 17 Arrives at *Rio Janeiro*. Makes *Cape Sta. Maria*. Enters *St. Julian* river.
  - 18, 19 Great murmurings among the people, and on what account. His spirited remonstrance to them.
  - 20, 21 The effect it had. The spirit of mutiny increasing, he is obliged to quell it by force.
  - 22, 23 Punishes the ring-leaders. Sends to discover a strait, and what followed.
  - 24
  - 25 Leaves the bay of *St. Julian*, and goes to the river *Sta. Cruz*.
  - 26 Considers the passage to the *Malucos* as secure.
  - 27 His heroick speech, and great prudence and constancy.
  - 28
  - 32 The people continue dissatisfied, but are afraid to complain.
  - 33 He meets with great storms. Discovers two uninhabited islands.
  - 34 Is killed at the island of *Maflan*.
  - 95 Seems to have had no idea of a southern continent.
- I. p. 18
- 21
- 22
- (strait of) p. 48
- 49

# I N D E X.

- Magalhães* (frait of) p. 50 Orders given that the *English*, or others, who pass the fraits of *Magalhães* to go to the *Malucos*, might have no succour but from the *Indians*.  
 96  
 99  
 101  
 106  
 Vol. II. p. 88 An island discovered in that latitude.
- Magdalena* (la) p. 61  
 64  
 67
- Magellan*, vol. II. C. D. p. 1, 20  
*Magellanica*, P. p. 15. vol. II. C. D. p. 15  
*Magellanick* Streight, vol. II. C. D. p. 1, 2.  
*Magloomba*, C. S. p. 15
- Malacca*, p. 3  
 4  
 5  
 6  
 C. S. p. 19
- Malaita*, p. 177  
 S. I. p. 17  
 18
- Malarta de Aguada*, S. I. p. 17
- Malloodoo*, C. S. p. 7
- Malopé*, p. 81 An Indian chief, what passed betwixt *Mendaña* and him.  
 82  
 84 Promises to revenge the mischief done by the other *Indians*.  
 86, 188 Is basely killed by some *Spanish* soldiers.  
 90, 191 His death resented by the *Indians*.
- Malucos*, p. 3, 4 The islands of cloves so called. Were discovered by *Francisco Serrans*. Their opulence.  
 5 *Magalhães* affirmed they appertained to the *Spanish* limit.  
 6, 9 Different account of their distance.  
 8  
 10 *Magalhães* and *Ruy Falero* engaged to discover them within the *Spanish* limit.  
 26 They find a frait to pass thither.  
 28  
 30  
 31  
 34  
 35 *Cortés* fits out two ships to examine the track thither under the line.  
 36  
 37  
 38  
 39 Their distance from *Papua*, and from *Zivatlenejo*.  
 40 When the *Spaniards* first saw them, and when they first attempted discoveries.  
 49

# I N D E X.

*Malucos*, p. 50 Orders given that the English who pass the freight of *Magalbanes* to go thither, might have no succour but from the *Indians*.  
 52 The *Spanish* pretensions to them grounded on a presumed fallacy of the *Portuguese*.

104

105

Vol. II. p. 34

C. D. p. 8

*Manangcy*, C. S. p. 8

*Mango Capac*, I. p. 29

*Manicola*, } vol. I. p. 146. vol. II. C. D. p. 6. A large country so called, of  
*Manicolo*, } which *Quiros* gets intelligence at *Taumaco*.

152, 153 An account of the people.

156 There are stones there impregnated with silver.

D. p. 2 How far distant from *Sta. Cruz*.

3 Different accounts of its situation.

4

7

Vol. II. C. D. p. 6 Discovered by *Quiros*.

16

*Manila*, p. 57

58

88 Marble and snail-stones brought thither from *China*.

91

92

98

199

200

S. I. p. 16

Vol. II. C. D. p. 18

*Manriquez* (Pedro Merino) p. 59

*Mantamaní*, C. S. p. 15

*Manuel* (Don) p. 4

*Maratua*, C. S. p. 13

*Margarita*, p. 148

151

154

155

*Maria Bay*, vol. II. p. 80

*Marken's Islands*, vol. II. p. 83

*Marquesas*, D. p. 1

2

3. vol. II. C. D. p. 1, 2

— *de Mendoca* (las) vide *Mendoca*.

*Matienco* (Sancho de) p. 11

12

*Mauritius*, D. p. 9. vol. II. p. 66

*Maximilian*, p. 34.

*Mecayrayla*, p. 152

*Mecklenburgh*, D. p. 11. vol. II. p. 85

C 2

*Medina*

I N D E X.

- Medina* (Antonio de) p. 56  
*Mediterranean*, p. 163  
*Mendaña*, p. 1 Previous to him, the Spanish discoveries imperfectly transmitted.  
 40  
 42  
 43 Was commander in the first voyage to the westward of *Peru*.  
 44 Uncertain of the situation of the places he had discovered in his first voyage.  
 45 Discovered *New Guadalcanal*, and afterwards *Salomon* islands. Discovered likewise *St. Christoval*.  
 46 What he named *Salomon* islands are what Dampier named New Britain.  
 47  
 48  
 49 Makes reprisals on the *Indians*, and for what.  
 50  
 55  
 56  
 57  
 59  
 60, 104. vol. II. C. D. p. 1 What he had in view from his voyage.  
 61  
 64  
 71  
 81  
 84  
 86  
 87, 188 Puts to death the perpetrators of *Malope's* murder.  
 91  
 92  
 95  
 96  
 97 Arias mentions a discovery of his in 1575.  
 98  
 99 His discovery on sailing towards the islands of *Salomon*.  
 103  
 157, 158 In his first voyage to the islands of *Salomon* he found a quantity of pearls. In the second voyage he made he discovered *Sta. Cruz*, and died there.  
 175  
 176  
 186  
 I. p. 31  
 D. p. 1  
 5  
 S. I. p. 16  
 Vol. II. C. D. p. 2 Appears to little advantage as a discoverer.  
 2, 3 The causes of his ill success.  
 10  
 11  
*Mendez* (Martin) p. 14

*Mendez*

# I N D E X.

- Mendez* (Martin) p. 29
- Mendoza* (Antonio de) p. 35<sup>30</sup>
- (Louis de) p. 12, 16<sup>41</sup> His opposition to *Magalhães*.  
 13  
 17  
 20  
 21 Killed by order of *Magalhães*.  
 22  
 29  
 43
- (Las Marquesas de) p. 64
- Mendoza y Lita* (Juan de) p. 42
- Mendoza* (Andrés Hurtado de) p. 42
- (Garcia Hurtado de) p. 42<sup>58</sup>  
 58
- Meneses* (D. Jorge de) p. 38  
 39  
 S. I. p. 21
- island, S. I. p. 21
- Meosum*, p. 37
- Merlo* (Fr. Juan de) p. 107
- Mesquita* (Alvaro de) p. 21  
 28  
 33.
- Meunfu*, p. 39
- Mexico*, p. 45  
 57  
 98  
 145  
 146  
 153  
 155  
 156  
 I. p. 18  
 28  
 Vol. II. C. D. p. 6
- Mezquita* (Martin de) p. 12
- Middleburg*, vol. II. p. 75
- Miguelillo*, p. 158
- Mindanao*, p. 58
- Mindanio* (Alvarez de) p. 47
- Mocha*, vol. II. p. 88
- Molina* (Diego Gomez de) p. 156
- Moluccas*, vide *Maluccs*.
- Montague*, S. I. p. 18
- Monteiro* (Alvaro) p. 6
- Monterey*, p. 145
- Montes Claros* (Marquis de) vol. I. p. 148

I N D E X.

*Moor*, p. 6

7  
163

*Morga* (Dr. Don Antonio) p. 57  
60

*Moro*, p. 38

*Mount of Cocos*, vide *Cocos*.

*M de Campo*, p. 59

*Munilla* (Fray Martin de) p. 107

*Murderer's Bay*, vol. II. p. 73, 83

*Murillo* (Padre) p. 56

*Mymboom*, C. S. p. 11

N.

*Namokoki*, vol. II. p. 81

*Narborough* (Sir John) vol. II. p. 65

*Na. Sena. de la Luz*, p. 131

132

D. p. 6

— *del Socorro*, p. 145

D. p. 6

*Nassau*, vol. II. C. D. p. 20

*Natrosity*, p. 143

*New Britain*, vol. I. p. 46. S. I. p. 16, 19, 20 The fame as *Salomon* islands.

D. p. 13, 15 Its situation.

21

Vol. II. p. 84

105

108

C. D. p. 10

*New Guadalcanal*, p. 45, 50. Discovered by *Mendaña*, and supposed to be part  
of *New Guinea*.

— *Guinea*, p. 45

46

47

50

57

92

Surrounded with islands.

93

96

99

100

101

104

106

183

200

201

D. p. 1

2

3

S. I. p. 18

19

*New*

I N D E X.

- New Guinea*, S. I. p. 20  
 21  
 C. S. p. 8  
 Vol. II. p. 34  
 63  
 83  
 84  
 108  
 109  
 C. D. p. 1  
 7  
 8  
 9  
 — *Holland*, D. p. 11. vol. II. p. 86. C. D. p. 9  
 — *Jerusalem*, p. 141  
 — *Islands*, vol. II. p. 88  
 — *Spain*, p. 34  
 58  
 60  
 99  
 100  
 104  
 106  
 107  
 142  
 143  
 144  
 157  
 168  
 171  
 204  
 Vol. II. C. D. p. 18  
 — *Zealand*, D. p. 9  
 Vol. II. p. 70 The name given to it by *Tasman*.  
 120 Its extent.  
 C. D. p. 9  
 10  
 15  
 16  
 20  
*Neyra*, vide *Mendaña*.  
*Nicaragua*, p. 99  
 171  
*Nichols* (Thomas) I. p. 18  
*Nombre de Jesus*, S. I. p. 17  
*North Pacific Ocean*, vol. II. C. D. p. 17  
*Norway*, p. 94. vol. II. C. D. p. 20  
*Nostra Señora del Socorro*, vol. II. C. D. p. 20  
*Nova* (John de) p. 9  
*Nupan*, vol. I. p. 154  
*Nuyts Land*, vol. II. p. 86

# I N D E X.

## O.

- Ocean*, p. 163  
*Olan*, p. 152  
*Onthong-Java*, } Vol. II. p. 83. C. D. p. 10, 11  
*Ontong-Java*, }  
*Orange*, vol. II. p. 121. C. D. p. 20  
*Ortega* (Pedro de) p. 47  
 ——— (river of) p. <sup>177</sup>178  
*Ortelius*, S. I. p. 20  
*Ovalle*, p. 43  
 44

## P.

- Pacheco* (Francisco) p. 156  
*Pacific Ocean*, I. p. 31  
 D. p. 3. vol. II. C. D. p. 7, 8, 15, 16, 18  
*Pageta*, p. 36  
*Paita*, p. 61  
*Palawan*, C. S. p. 13  
*Palermo* (Antonio Salomon de) p. 13  
*Palomares* (Fr. Juan) p. 107  
*Panama*, p. 3  
 40  
 41  
 42  
 44  
 104  
 107  
 144  
 154  
 171  
*Pancas*, p. 3  
*Papua*, p. 36  
 37  
 38 Captain Alvarado discovers the islands thereof.  
 39 Their situation.  
 P. p. 7  
 15  
 I. p. 32  
 S. I. p. 21  
 Vol. II. C. D. p. 15  
*Parang*, C. S. p. 11  
*Passage* (Abel Tasman's) vol. II. p. 70  
*Paul*, p. 156  
 160  
*Pedro*, p. 148 A native of *Chicayana*, his distinct account of that island.  
 150  
 153  
 155  
 156  
 157

*Pedro*,



I N D E X.

- Pedro*, p. 158  
 159  
 160 His death.
- Peelas*, C. S. p. 13  
 14
- Penelo*, p. 96  
 97  
 105
- Peralta Barnuevo Rocha y Benavides* (Dr. D. Pedro de) p. 55  
 56
- Peregrino* (la del) p. 145  
 D. p. 6
- Pernicious Island*, }  
*Pernicious Islands*, } D. p. 15. vol. II. p. 98, 100, 101. C. D. p. 18
- Persia*, p. 163
- Peru*, p. 35  
 37  
 40 At what time discovered.  
 41  
 43 At what time the first voyage to the westward thereof was undertaken.  
 44 *Salomon* islands, how far to the westward of  
 47  
 54  
 55  
 57  
 60  
 97  
 98  
 99  
 100  
 104  
 107  
 144  
 157  
 168  
 171  
 176  
 182  
 184  
 185  
 187  
 196  
 204
- I. p. 19  
 28  
 29
- D. p. 7  
 8  
 9
- Vol. II. p. 4

# I N D E X.

- Peru*, vol. II. p. 6  
     16  
     34  
     64  
     C. D. p. 3  
     18  
*Peruvian*, vol. II. C. D. p. 17, 20  
*Philip II.* p. 103  
     III. p. 103  
*Philippinas*, p. 34  
     56  
     57  
     60  
     99  
     100  
     101  
     105  
     171  
     199  
     204  
     I. p. 29  
     Vol. II. C. D. p. 17  
*Pigot*, C. S. p. 9  
*Pilar de Zaragoza*, p. 145  
*Pilen*, p. 154  
*Pingri*, p. 44  
     48, 50, 86, 87, 88, 89, &c. Extracts from his abridgment of *Figueras*.  
     102  
     175  
*Pisco*, p. 55  
*Pizarro*, p. 35  
     40  
*Plate*, p. 17  
     47  
*Plymouth*, vol. II. p. 2  
*Polynesia*, P. p. 15  
*Ponce* (Francisco) p. 110  
*Poncevera* (Juan Bautista de) p. 13  
*Poolo Gaya*, C. S. p. 16  
*Pope Alexander VI.* p. 5  
*Portales de Belen* (Los) p. 145  
*Porto*, vol. II. p. 88  
*Portugal*, p. 3  
     4  
     6  
     7  
     8  
     9  
     11  
     12  
     14  
*Portugal,*

I N D E X.

*Portugal*, p. 18  
 51 When the spirit of discovery was warm there and in Spain, it was foreseen that disputes would arise about limits.

52  
*Portuguese*, p. 9  
 12  
 I. p. 18  
 S. I. p. 21

*Pouso*, p. 155  
*Prieto* (Cabo) vol. II. p. 177, 178  
*Primera Punta*, S. I. p. 20

21  
*Prince William's Islands*, vol. II. p. 83

*Prior* (Bartolomé) p. 13

*Pupan*, vide *Nupan*

*Purchas*, p. 47

105

106

*Purry* (John) vol. II. p. 86

Q.

*Quesada* (Gaspar de) p. 13

17

20

21

22

29

*Quintero* (Fr. Antonio) p. 107

*Quiros* (Pedro Fernandez de) p. 42 At what time his expedition was undertaken.

44

57

58

59

60

69

86

87

88

89

91

92

93

94

95

96

97

Said to be a native of *Portugal*.

98

102

103

104

105

\* D \*

*Quiros*

# I N D E X.

- Quiros* (Pedro Fernandez de) p. 106  
 107  
 144  
 145 His memorial to *Philip II.* of *Spain.*  
 162  
 192  
 201  
 202  
 204  
 P. p. 16  
 I. p. 31  
 32  
 D. p. 1  
 2  
 3  
 4  
 5  
 6  
 7  
 S. I. p. 20  
 Vol. II. p. 110  
 C. D. p. 2  
 3 Had formed a conclusion that there was a  
*Southern Continent*, before his expedi-  
 tion.  
 4, 5 His conduct blamed.  
 6 Discovers several islands, and afterwards a  
 large country.  
 7  
 8  
 9  
 10  
 15  
 18  
 20
- Quito*, p. 57
- R.
- Ramos*, S. I. p. 17  
 18
- Ramusio*, p. 33
- Recreation*, vol. II. p. 104, 105
- Reina* (Pedro Sanchez de) p. 25  
 29
- Reynier Symons Snoeck*, vol. II. p. 40
- Rhodas* (Miguel de) p. 13
- Ria Lexa*, vol. II. p. 224
- Ribera* (Diego de) p. 141
- Rio de la Hacha*, p. 151  
 154
- *Grande*, p. 16
- *Janeiro*, p. 17, vol. II. p. 88
- Ris*

# I N D E X.

*Rios* (Licentiate Hernando de los) p. 105

*Road* (Van Diemen's) vol. II. p. 80

*Road of Concord*, vol. II. p. 58

*Roggeveen* (Jacob) P. p. 12

13

I. p. 29

D. p. 11 The islands he discovered are probably those between  
*Dog-Island* and *Sondre-Grondt*.

12

13

15

His Discoveries not exactly determined.

Vol. II. p. 86

87 His birth-place.

C. D. p. 9

10

11

15

20

His voyage ill conducted from commercial views.

*Rome*, p. 104

173

*Rotterdam Island*, vide *Annamokka*.

*Royal George*, I. p. 21

## S.

*Saevedra*, p. 39

*Sagittaria* (la) p. 145

D. p. 6. vol. II. p. 5

*Salomafvoer*, S. I. p. 17

*Saloman Islands*, p. 41

42

43 At what time discovered and by whom.

44 Different accounts of their situation.

45

46, S. I. p. 19 Are the same with what *Dampier* named  
*New-Britain*.

47, &c. Different relations concerning them.

50

51

56

57, 61

94

99

105

158 Great quantities of pearls there.

176

P. p. 14

S. I. p. 16, &c. What they are, and where situated.

20

21

Vol. II. p. 6

70

71

*Saloman*

# I N D E X.

*Salomon Islands*, C. D. p. 9 *Hope and Heerne* islands supposed by *Le Maire* to be the same with them.

20

*Salvador*, p. 137

*Samar Laut*, C. S. p. 11

—— *Lipit*, C. S. p. 11

*Sangboy*, C. S. p. 13

14

*San Martin* (Andrés de) p. 14

24

27

28

30

*Santa*, vol. II. p. 123

*Santelmo*, p. 145

D. p. 5

*Saragoza*, p. 9

10

11

*Sardinas*, p. 32

*Sarmiento* (Pedro) p. 47

181

*Schouten*, P. p. 8

12

13

D. p. 2

3

7

8 Omits some situations in *Le Maire's* voyage.

9

11

Vol. II. p. 1

2

74

95

96

107 Discovers *Cocos Island* and *Traitor's Island*.

116 Discovers the island of *Flies*.

C. D. p. 8 His ignorance instanced.

10

20

—— (John Cornelius) vol. II. p. 5

—— (William Cornelis) vol. II. p. 33, 37

*Sebastian*, D. p. 11

*Seedap*, C. S. p. 8

*Seekooboom*, C. S. p. 11

*Seixas*, p. 96

*Sena*, p. 61

*Sequera* (Ruy Gonçales de) p. 105

*Seram*, vol. II. p. 84

*Seri*, p. 37

*Serje*

# I N D E X.

- Serpa* (Antonio de) p. 59  
189
- Serpana*, p. 94
- Serrano* (Francisco) p. 3  
4  
5  
6  
8  
9
- Serrano* (Juan Rodriguez) p. 13  
20  
22  
23  
24
- Sefarga*, p. 46  
178
- Seville*, p. 9  
11  
12  
13  
14  
15  
16  
169  
I. p. 19
- Silva* (Fray Juan de) p. 106
- Simonor*, C. S. p. 11
- Sister*, vol. II. p. 98
- Slinger's Bay*, S. I. p. 16  
18
- Snoeck*, vide *Reynier Symons Snoeck*.
- Soares* (Juan) p. 6  
7
- Sojo* (Pedro Lopez-de) p. 109  
120
- Solitary Island*, p. 75  
D. p. 6. vol. II. C. D. p. 2
- Solomon Islands*, vide *Salomon*.
- Sondre Grand*, } D. p. 11. vol. II. p. 11  
*Sondre Grand*, }
- Sooloo*, p. 16  
C. S. p. 1 The pearl fishery there, its excellence.  
4 The reason why large pearls are more common there.  
6, 7, 8 The different sorts found there.  
9 The different species of shell-fish there, not easily distinguish-  
able.  
10  
11  
12 Sea monsters there.  
13

*Sooloo*,

# I N D E X.

- Scoles*, C. S. p. 14, 15 Snakes common where there are soundings.  
 16 Extraordinary coral-trees in the seas there.  
 17 A remarkable wild plant there, described.  
 18 Sago, a vegetable production there, of great consequence.  
 22 An observation of one of their pilots, the effect it had with the author.
- Scoles* (the) C. S. p. 3. The shell-fish from which they obtain pearls.  
 6  
 8  
 9  
 16  
 24
- South America*, P. p. 15  
 I. p. 32
- Southern Continent*, p. 53 Discovered by *Juan Fernandez*.  
 54 Manner in which he discovered it.  
 95 The discovery thereof justly due to *Pedro Fernandez de Quiros*.  
 104  
 106 Many errors about the discovery.  
 P. p. 8.  
 I. p. 22  
 Vol. II. C. D. p. 19  
 20
- Southern Land*, p. 54  
 97  
 101  
 105
- Southern Parts*, p. 103  
 — *Regions*, p. 106
- South Pacific Ocean*, P. p. 7  
 13  
 I. p. 25  
 26  
 Vol. II. p. 86  
 C. D. p. 12 Investigation of what may be farther expected there.  
 16, 17, 18
- *Sea*, p. 57  
 I. p. 28  
 D. p. 15  
 Vol. II. p. 89  
 114  
 C. D. p. 19
- Souza* (*Pedro de*) p. 7  
 8
- Spain*, p. 1  
 9  
 10  
 11  
 12

*Spain,*



# I N D E X.

- Spain*, p. 14  
17  
18  
22  
26  
31  
33  
34  
40  
41  
42  
50  
51  
52  
56  
89  
102  
105  
107  
132  
137  
144  
164  
171  
204  
I. p. 18  
19  
Vol. II. p. 87.  
C. D. p. 9.  
*Spaniard*, p. 40  
S. I. p. 21  
*Squally Island*, S. I. p. 17  
*Staat's Land*, } Vol. II. p. 70. C. D. p. 9, 20  
*Staaten Land*, }  
*Sta. Anna*, p. 182  
S. I. p. 17  
*St. Antonio*, p. 51  
*Sta. Catalina*, (island of) p. 182  
S. I. p. 17  
*Sta. Cruz* (river) p. 25  
—— (island of) p. 57. An island of the negroes, near *New Guinea*, settled  
by *Mendoza*.  
59  
60 Its situation.  
77  
91  
92  
104  
126  
142  
143

I N D E X .

- Sta. Cruz* (island of) p. 144  
 150  
 158 *Mendaña* died there, in his second voyage.  
 195 So named by *Mendaña*.  
 P. p. 13  
 D. p. 2  
 3  
 6  
 7  
 Vol. II. C. D. p. 1 The reason of *Mendaña's* fixing there  
 in preference to *St. Christoval*.  
 2  
 3  
 4  
 5  
 6  
 10
- Sta. Isabella* (island of) p. 46 An account of it.  
 48 The first island discovered by the *Spaniards*, and so  
 named by them.  
 50  
 177  
 178  
 179  
 S. I. p. 17  
 18  
 19
- Sta. Isabella de la Estrella*, p. 50  
 176
- Sta. Maria*, vide *St. Mary*.  
*Sta. Ysabel*, vide *Sta. Isabella*.  
*St. Bernardo*, p. 74  
 117  
 D. p. 4  
 5  
 6  
 Vol. II. C. D. p. 2  
 (day of) D. p. 5
- St. Catalina*, p. 59  
*St. Christina*, p. 64  
 65
- St. Christoval*, p. 41, 45 When discovered, and where situated.  
 46  
 57 The chief of the *Salomon* islands.  
 60  
 91  
 92  
 181  
 182  
 199  
 200

# I N D E X.

*St. Christoval*, Vol. II. C. D. p. 1. An establishment there the object of *Mendoza's* voyage.

*St. Dimas*, p. 178

S. I. p. 18

*St. Francisco* (island of) p. 183

————— *de Mexico*, p. 159

*St. George* (cape) S. I. p. 16

17

21

————— (fort) I. p. 23

————— (island of) S. I. p. 18

—————'s Channel, S. I. p. 17

*St. German*, p. 178

*St. Geronimo*, p. 58

————— (island of) vide *Geronimo*.

*St. Jago* (order of) p. 10

————— (bay of) p. 145<sup>32</sup> Where found.

153

156

169

184

Stones found there impregnated with silver.

Some account of it.

D. p. 2

3

7

Vol. II. C. D. p. 7

————— (island of) S. I. p. 16

18

*St. James* (bay of) p. 144

————— (day of) p. 65

136

*St. Jerome*, p. 59

*St. John*, D. p. 2

8

9

S. I. p. 17

20

*St. John's Day*, vol. II. p. 63

————— *Island*, vol. II. p. 63, 84

*St. Jorge*, p. 178

*St. Isabella*, p. 59

*St. Juan*, S. I. p. 17

18

*St. Juan Bautista*, p. 145

D. p. 5

*St. Julian*, p. 17

25

29

*St. Louis*, p. 157

*St. Lucar*,

————— *de Barrameda*, } p. 15

16

I N D E X.

- St. Lucar, } p. 31  
de Barrameda, } I p. 20
- St. Luke, p. 189
- St. Marcos, p. 145  
D. p. 6
- St. Mark, S. I. p. 18  
19
- St. Mary, p. 5  
17 When Magalhães reached it.  
D. p. 1, 2, 9 Its situation.  
S. I. p. 16  
Vol. II. p. 84
- St. Matthew, p. 84
- St. Miguel de Tangarara, p. 35
- St. Nicolas, S. I. p. 18  
19
- St. Paul (island of) p. 44  
(day of) p. 184
- St. Pedro, p. 33  
64
- St. Philip (day of) p. 136  
(bay of) p. 144  
145 }  
153 } vide *St. Jago*.  
156 }  
169 }  
D. p. 2  
3  
7  
Vol. II. C. D. p. 7
- St. Raymunda, p. 145
- St. Sebastian, vol. II. p. 88
- St. Severin, p. 26
- St. Ursula, p. 25
- Sumatra, C. S. p. 8
- Symons, vide *Reynier Symons Snoeck*.
- Syfeep, C. S. p. 7
- T.
- Tacoet Pabanoowan, C. S. p. 14
- Taliqueen, p. 129
- Tamay, p. 146  
147
- Tambaloolan, C. S. p. 17
- Taquilas, p. 158
- Tasman, P. p. 8  
12  
13  
I. p. 24 When he discovered the *Southern Continent*.  
28  
D. p. 1

*Tasman*,

# I N D E X.

- Tasman*, D. p. 2  
 9 The relations of his voyage very different in the longitudes.  
 10  
 Vol. II. p. 65 Of the different relations of his voyage.  
 66 When he sailed from *Batavia*.  
 67 When he discovered land, and the name he gave it.  
 69 Sails from thence.  
 70  
 71  
 72  
 73  
 74  
 77  
 78  
 80  
 84
- C. D. p. 5  
 6  
 9 The object of his voyage not precisely known.  
 15 What we may collect from his voyage.  
 20
- Tavitates*, C. S. p. 13  
 17
- Taumaco*, }  
*Taumago*, } p. 105  
 131  
 143  
 146  
 148  
 151  
 152  
 154  
 155  
 156 In the mountains thereof are many stones impregnated with  
 silver.  
 157  
 159
- D. p. 2  
 3 Its longitude.  
 4  
 6
- Vol. II. p. 6  
 10
- Taurico*, }  
*Taurique*, } vol. I. p. 81. vol. II. p. 114, 115
- Teepy Bato*, C. S. p. 6
- Teneriffe*, p. 15  
 16
- D. p. 12
- Teomabal*, C. S. p. 13  
 14

*Terceras*,

# I N D E X.

- Torceras*, p. 204  
*Ternate*, } p. 38  
*Ternate*, }  
           166  
           171  
*Terra Australis*, vol. II. p. 107, 116. C. D. p. 8, 9  
*Terra del Espiritu Santo*, D. p. 3  
*Terra del Fuego*, p. 27  
                   96. vol. II. p. 124  
*Terra Firma*, p. 99  
*Terua*, p. 158  
*Texel*, vol. II. p. 2, 88  
*Thevenot*, p. 46  
           58  
           60. vol. II. p. 65  
*Thornson*, vol. II. p. 84  
*Three King's Island*, vol. II. p. 74  
*Tiburon*, p. 33  
*Tienhoven*, vol. II. p. 88, 89, 97, 100, 106. C. D. p. 10  
       *Island*, vol. II. p. 107  
*Tierra del Fuego*, vide *Terra del Fuego*.  
*Tiroan*, C. S. p. 7  
           15  
           18  
*Tobar y Prado* (Don Diego de) p. 118  
*Toledo* (Francisco de) p. 41  
*Torquemada*, p. 46 Coreal's abridgment of him very imperfect.  
           96  
           97  
           103 What he says in his introduction to *Quiros's* expedition.  
           104  
           143  
           I. p. 31  
           D. p. 5  
               6  
*Torres*, p. 163  
       D. p. 3. vol. II. C. D. p. 8.  
       (Louis Vaez de) p. 120  
           122  
           123  
           126  
           128  
           131  
           138  
*Torres y Portugal* (Fernando de) p. 41  
*Traitors*, }  
*Traytors*, } Island of, vol. II. p. 30, 82, 107  
*Tres Marias*, S. L. p. 18  
*Triana*, p. 110  
*Truxillo*, p. 61  
*Tryal Sloop*, vol. II. C. D. p. 20

*Tucopia*,

# I N D E X.

- Tucopia*, p. 130  
     145  
     152  
     153  
     D. p. 6  
*Tumay*, vide *Tamay*.  
*Turkey*, I. p. 24  
     28  
*Two Brothers*, vol. II. p. 98
- V.
- Varez* (Louis) vol. II. C. D. p. 4  
*Valentyn*, P. 12  
     D. p. 10. vol. II. p. 65, 86, 87  
*Valladolid*, p. 4  
*Valparaiso*, p. 41  
*Van Diemen's Land*, vide *Land*.  
     *Road*, vide *Road*.  
*Vasco* (Fr. Mateo de) p. 107  
*Vaz* (Lopez) p. 43 Ascribes the discovery of *Salomon* islands to *Mendaña* in 1567.  
     44  
     47 His history translated and abridged.  
     48  
     49  
     50  
     96  
     S. I. p. 18  
*Vega* (Lope de la) p. 59  
*Vela* (Blasco Nunez) p. 41  
*Velasco* (Louis de) p. 42  
     95  
     98  
     264. vol. II. C. D. p. 3  
*Vera* (Don Diego de) p. 192  
     200  
*Vera Cruz*, p. 137  
     145  
     169. vol. II. C. D. p. 7  
*Verde* (cape) p. 51  
     204. vol. II. p. 88  
*Vergel*, }  
*Vergil*, } p. 145  
     D. p. 6  
*Verkwikking's Island*, vol. II. p. 119  
*Vesper*, vol. II. p. 100  
*Virgin Maria* (La Isla de la) p. 145  
*Uitendam*, vol. II. p. 81  
*Virgins*, p. 25  
*Ulloa*, D. p. 5. vol. II. C. D. p. 17  
*United Provinces*, vol. II. p. 87. C. D. p. 9  
*Urfula*, vide *St. Urfula*.

W.

I N D E X.  
W.

*Walsingham* (Sir Francis) I. p. 18  
*Water Island*, vol. II. p. 116  
—— *Land*, vol. II. p. 12  
*Wishart's Island*, S. I. p. 17  
*Witbrington*, p. 47

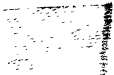
Z.

*Zaraté*, I. p. 20  
*Zealand*, vol. II. p. 87  
*Zebu*, vol. I. p. 34  
*Zee-Haan*, vol. II. p. 66  
67  
69  
70  
71  
72  
73  
78  
*Zivatlensjo*, vol. I. p. 39

F I N I S.

△  
ms  
Pe  
Sta



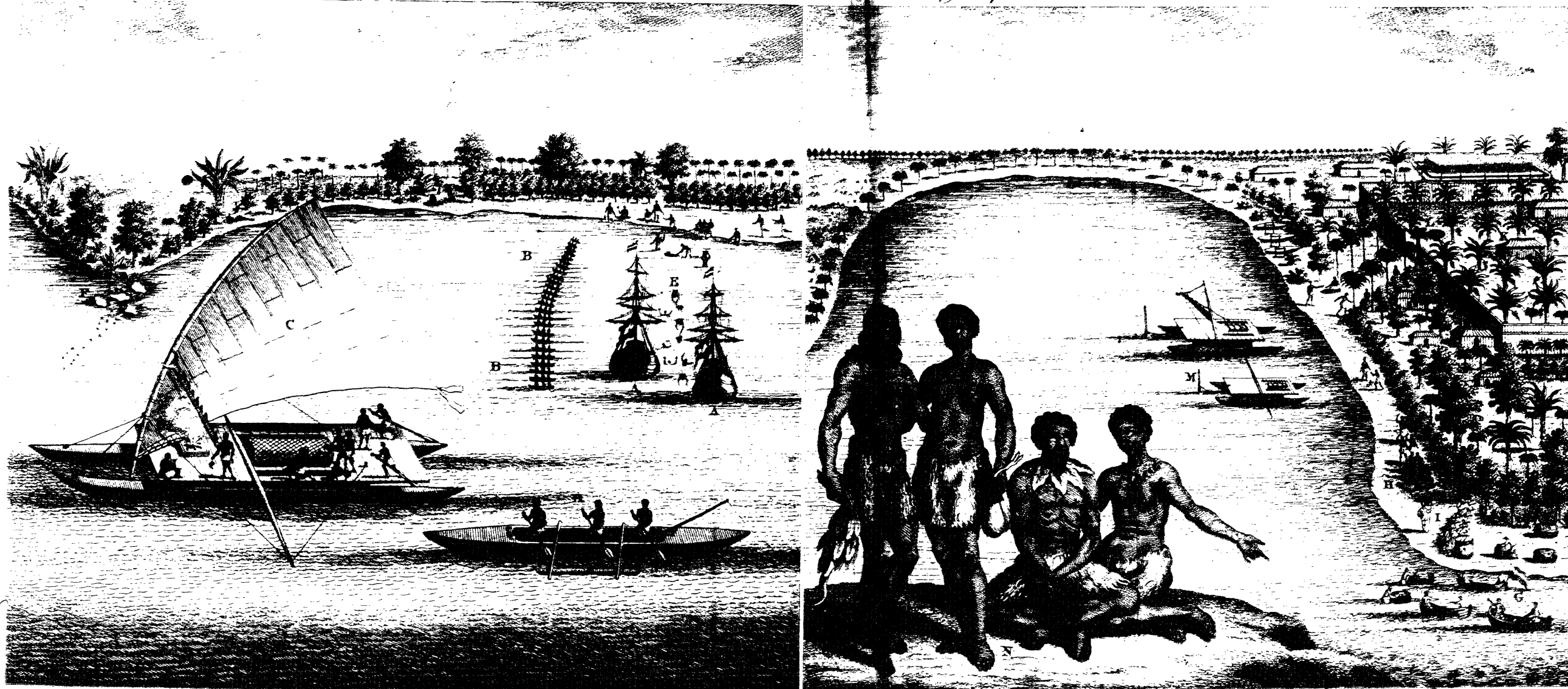


1871

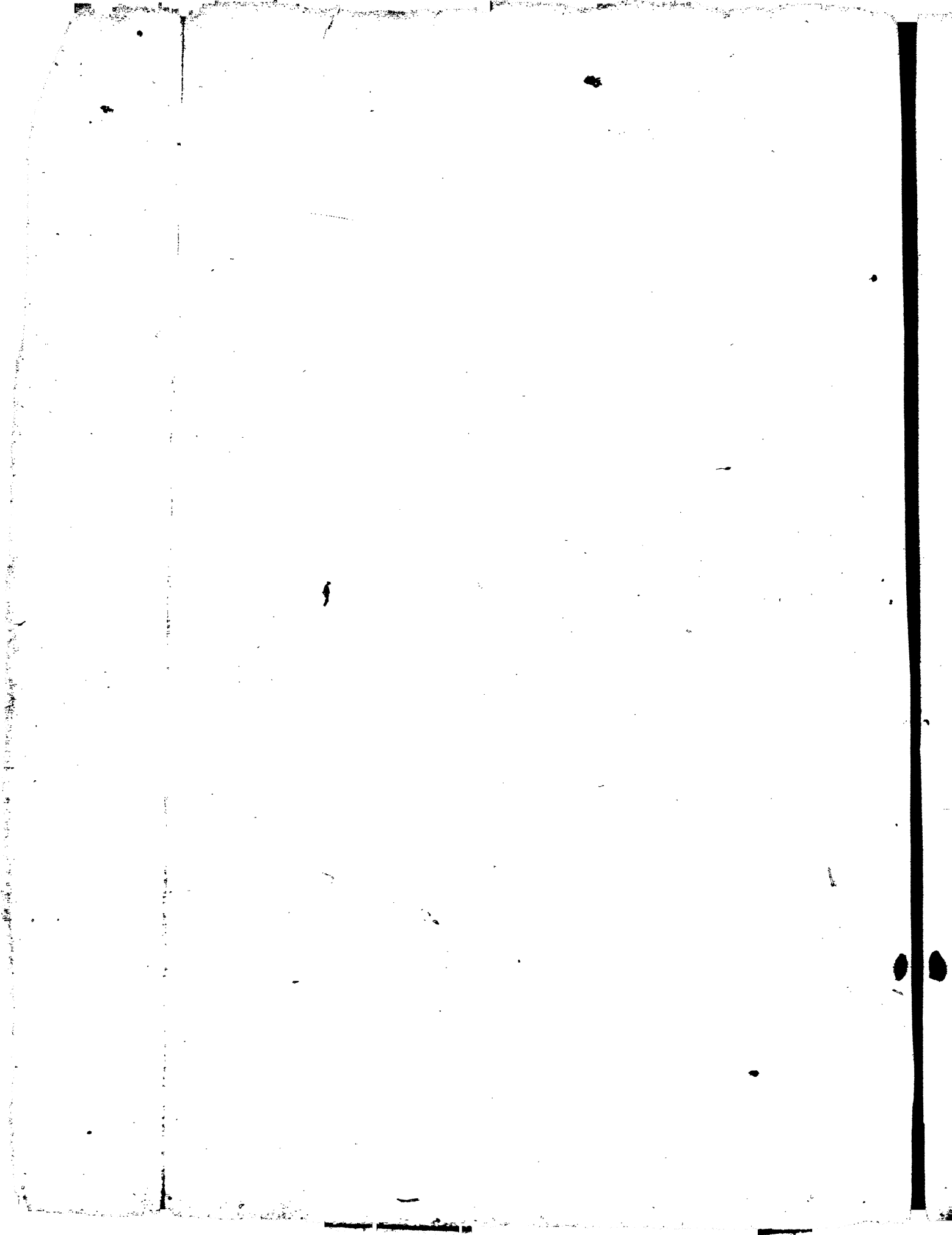


A. O.  
ruthel  
Supt.  
Woods.

*Amsterdam Island in 21. 20. 30. Long. 176. 56. W. a. London.*



*Our Ships at anchor in Siemens road. B. Small Proas belonging to the King of the Country. C. All Masts or Proas joined together with one Deck. D. A Fishing Proa. E. Their coming on board with Coco's nuts &c. F. The King's residence. G. The place where our Boats lay when they went to Water. H. The place where they came to meet our people with Bags of Trade. I. The place where our Boats lay at Anchor. J. The King's Beloy in an inclosure where he received our people. K. The King's Washing place. L. Their Kijells at Anchor. M. This people's manner of sitting. N. Their Clothing. O. The bay where the King lives. P. His Gallies by which Tasman gave the Name of - Marias Bay from - H. Van Siemens - spouse.*



*1. ...*  
*2. ...*  
*3. ...*  
*4. ...*



*A cue*



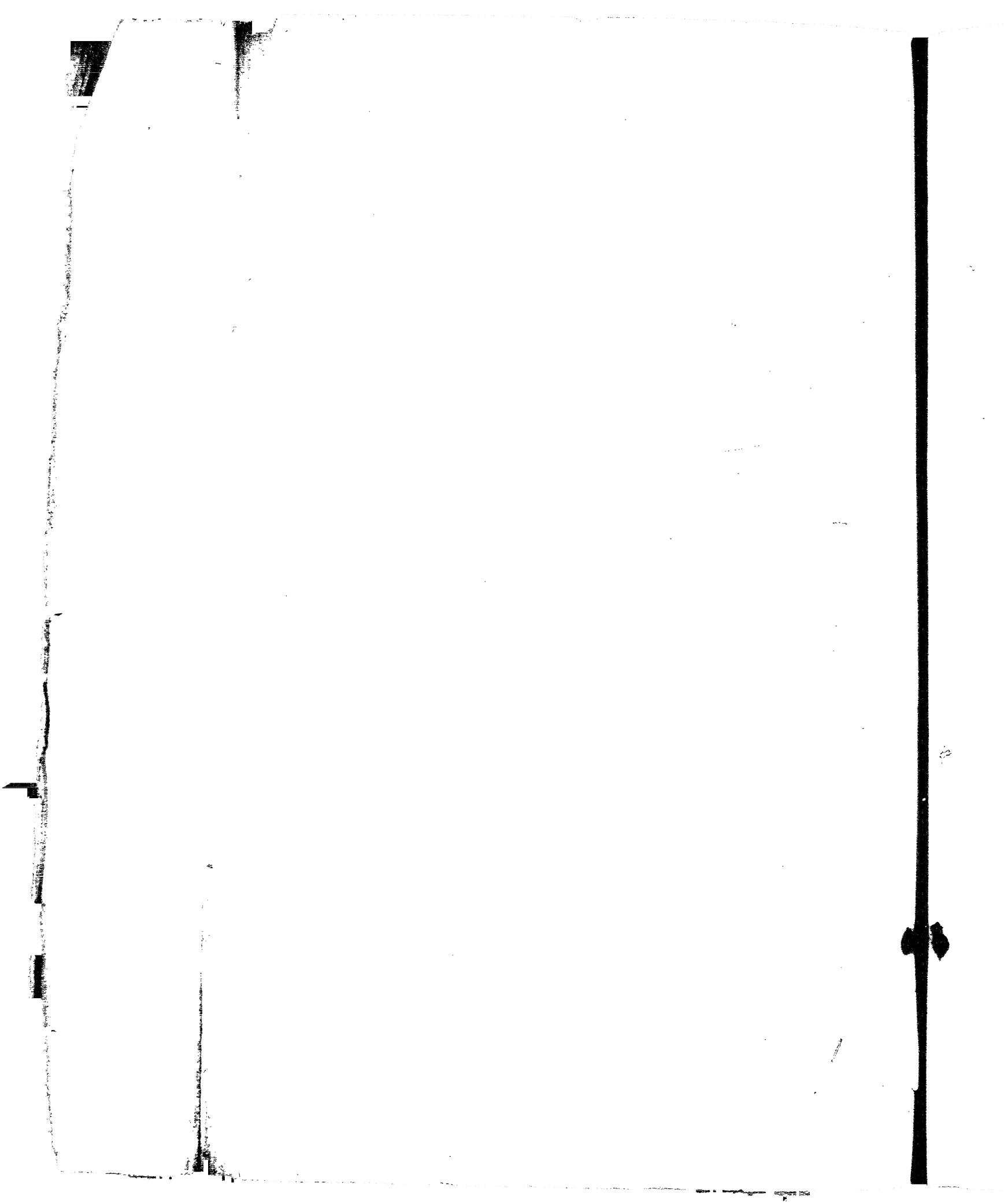
*Amarg*

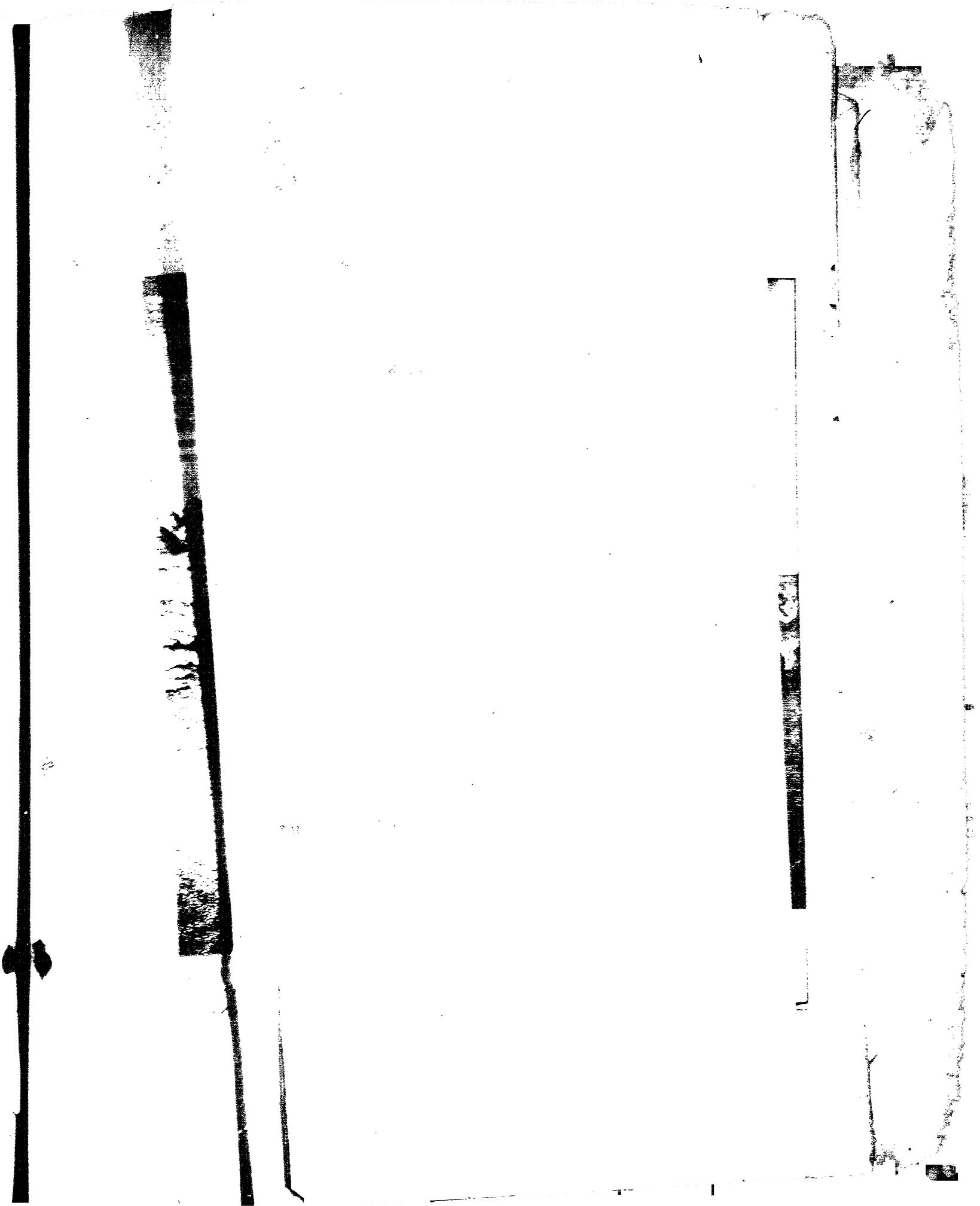


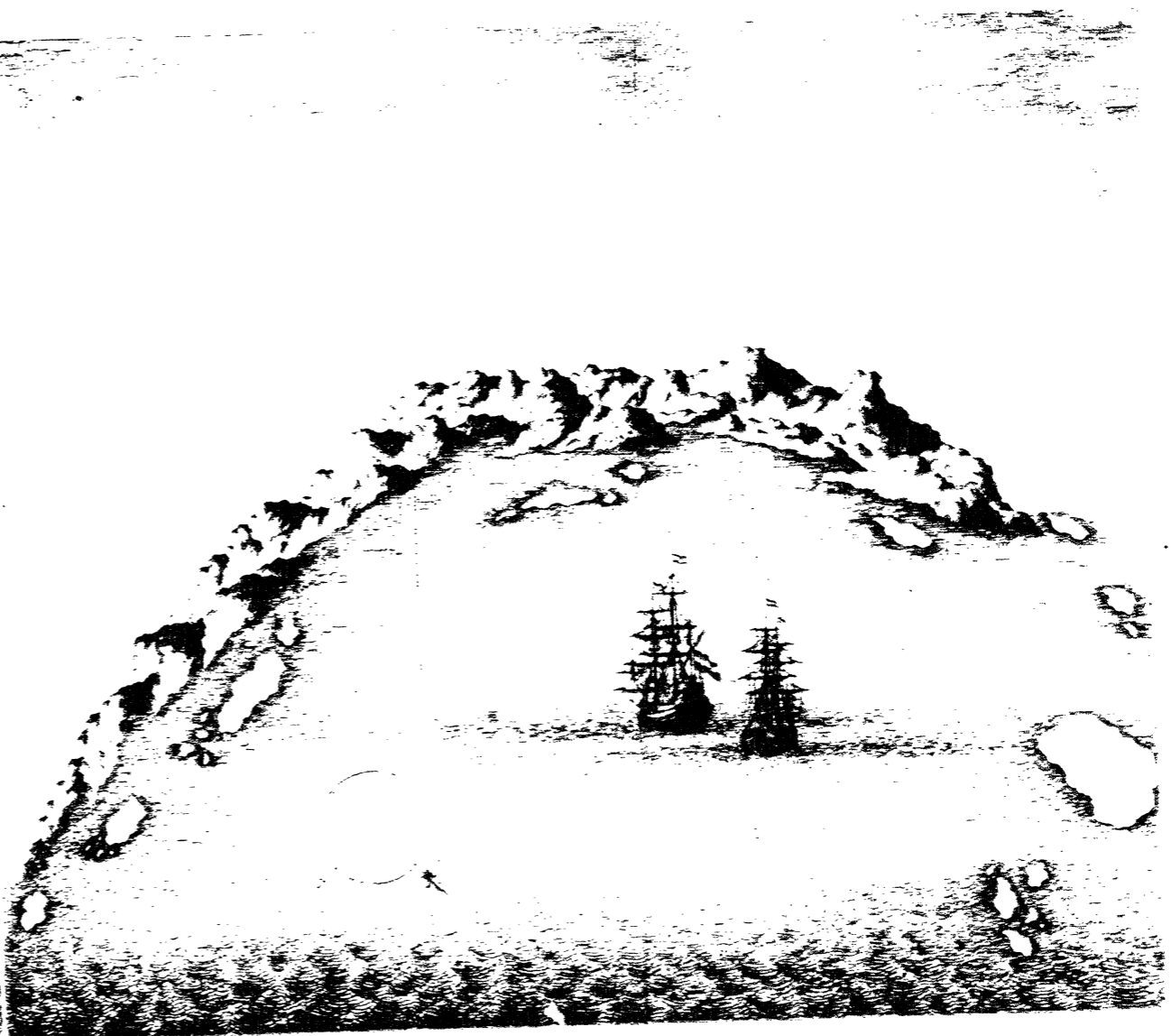
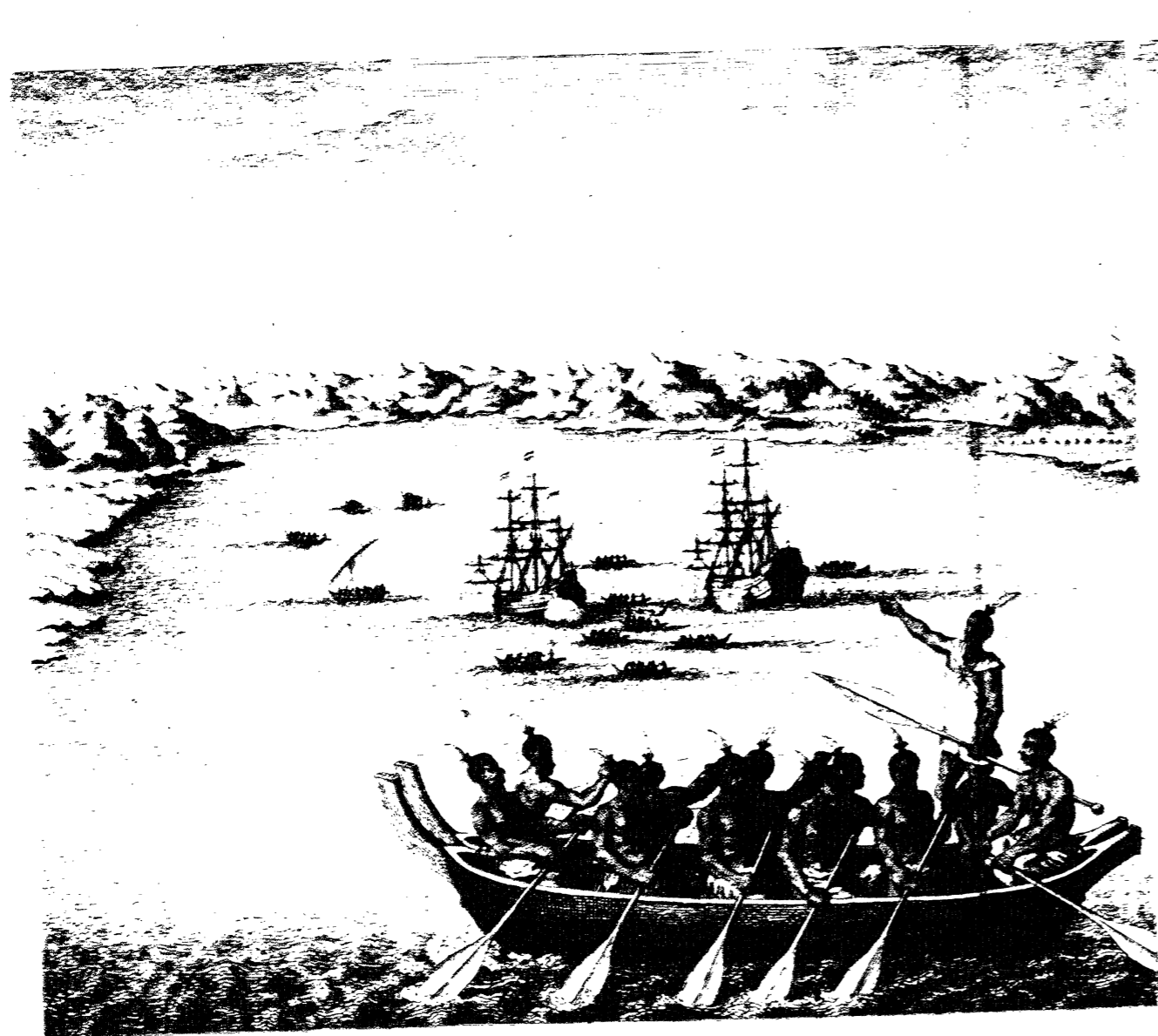
*A. Stone lying off Anamocka. B. A sandy bay from whence the Indians come aboard in  
 their canoes. C. Landing place. D. piece of fresh water close to the sea on the West side of the Island  
 E. The area under sail bringing Fruits from the other Islands. F. Where the Indians lay to fetch Water  
 G. Appearance of the Inhabitants as they came aboard us*



*ANAMOCKA by the Dutch named ROTTERDAM. Island in 26 15 S. Latitude Long. a London 176 15 W.*



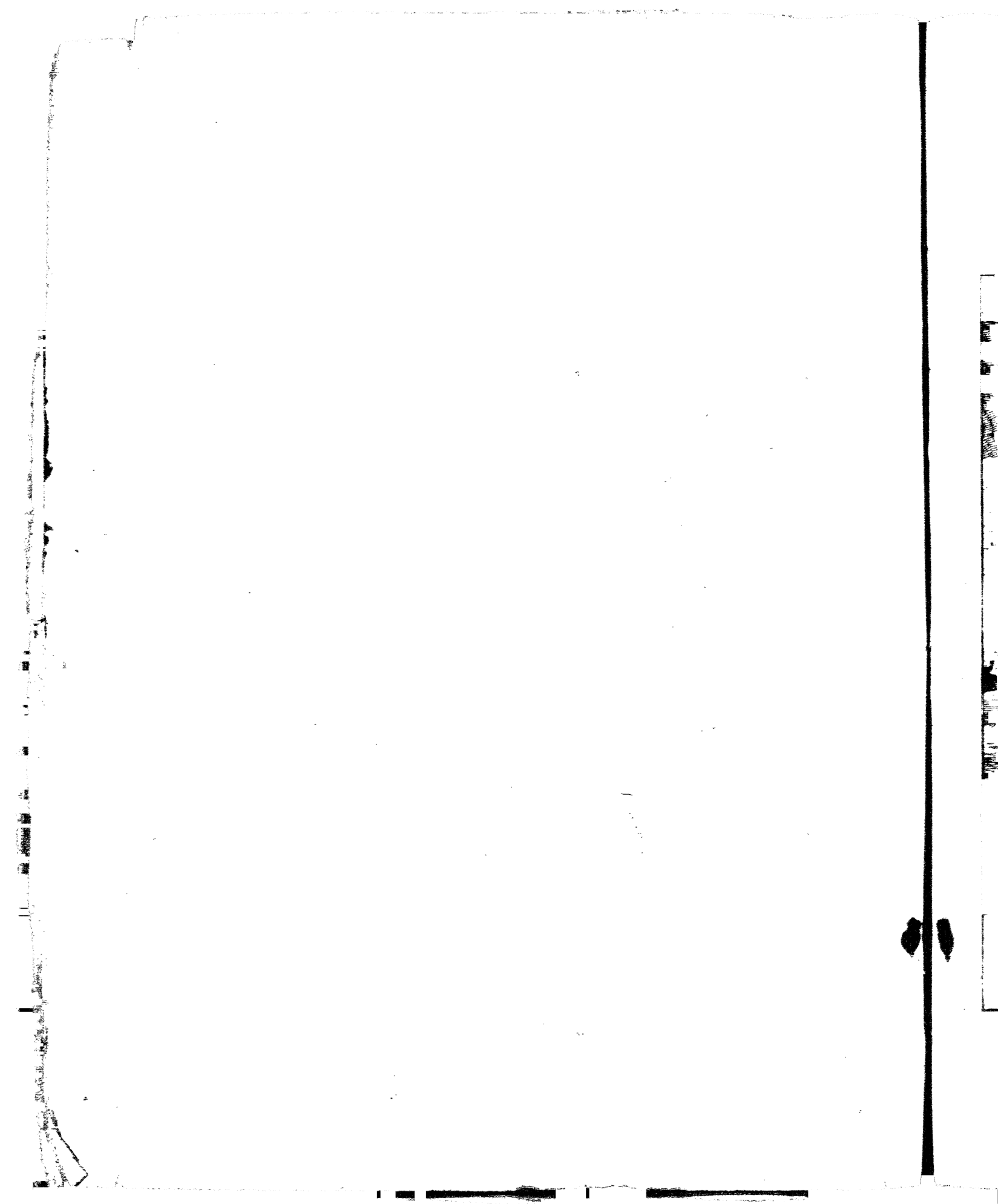


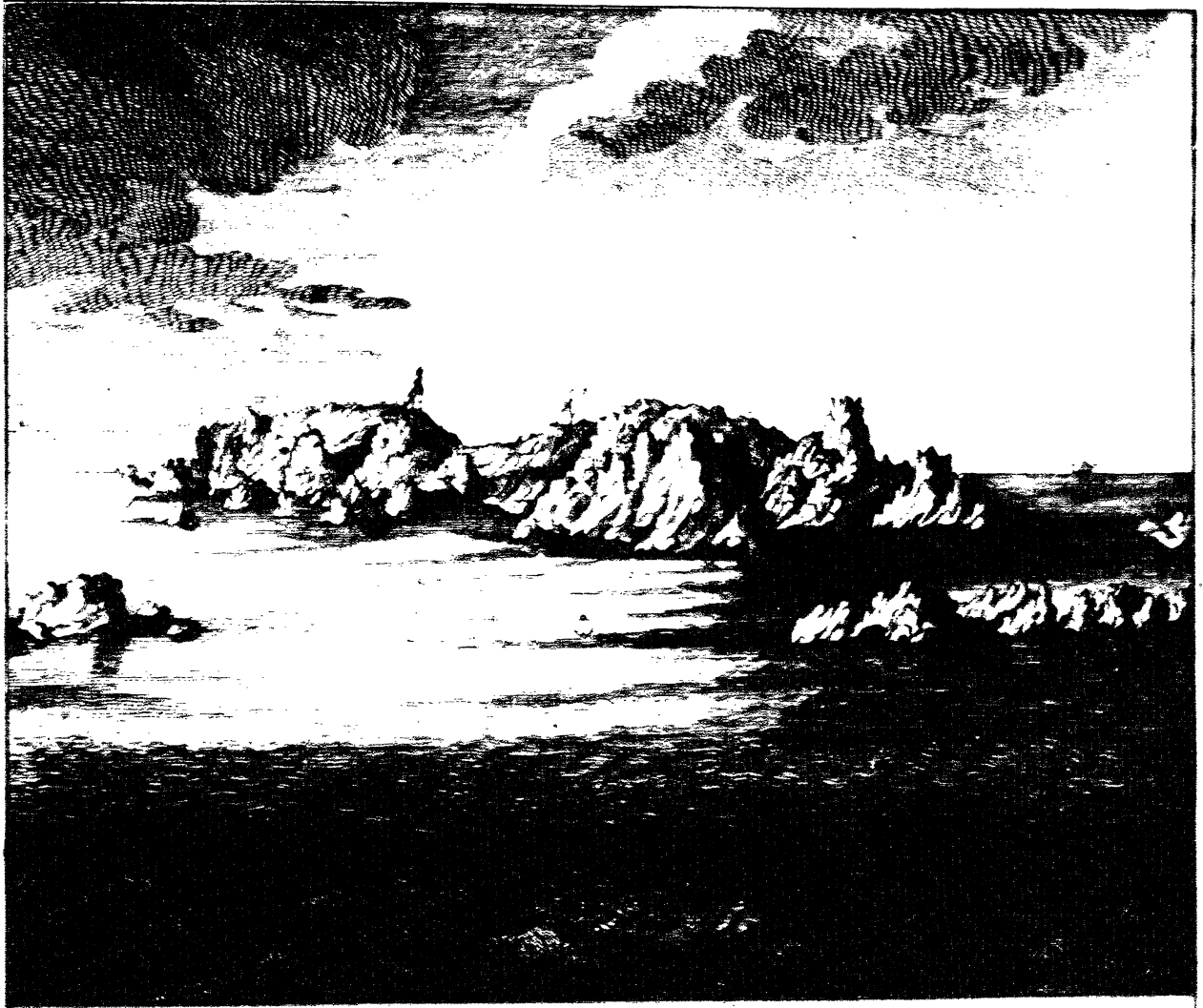


MURDERERS BAY - NEW ZEALAND - 1840 - CAROL T. MANN BAY - NEW ZEALAND - 1840

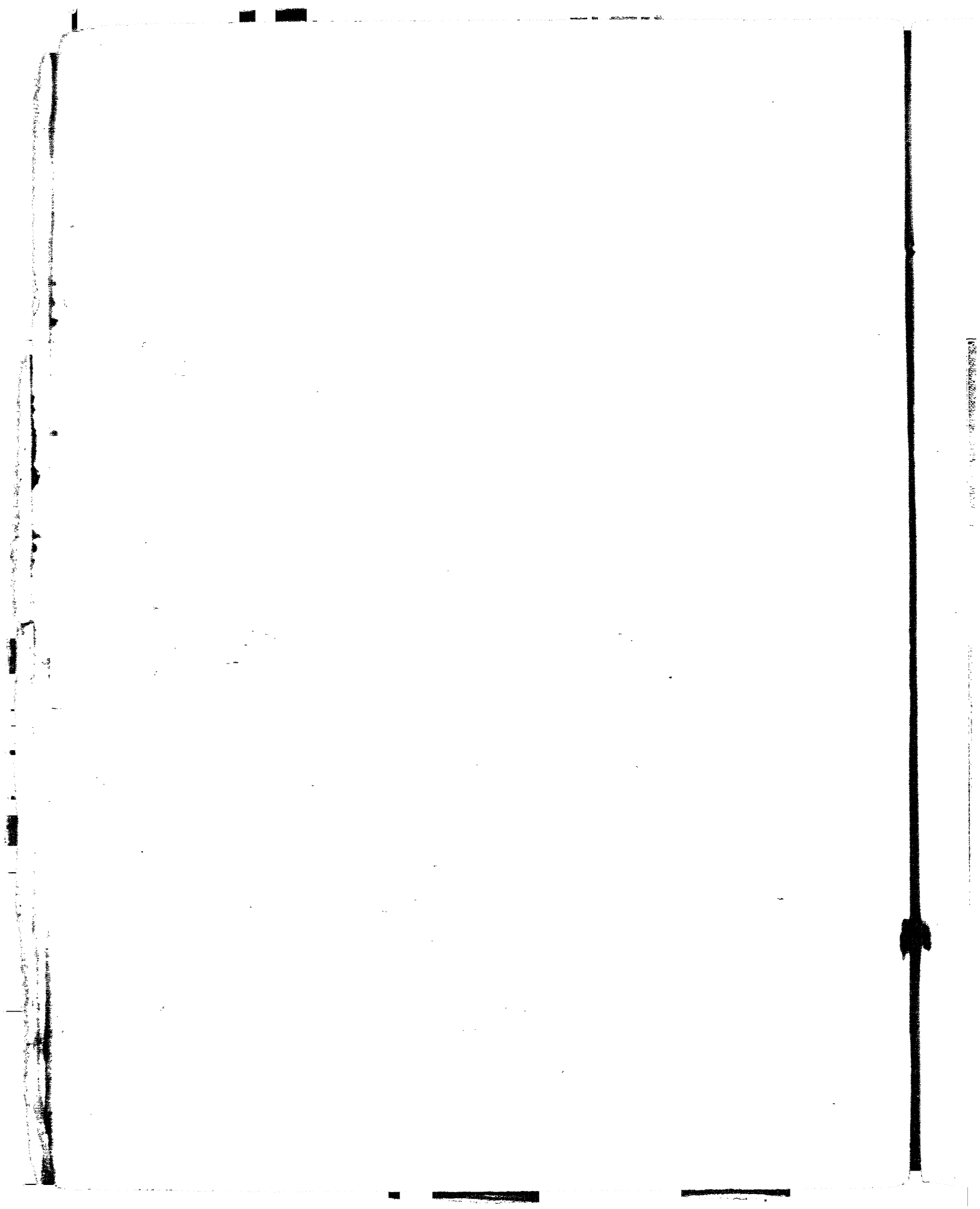








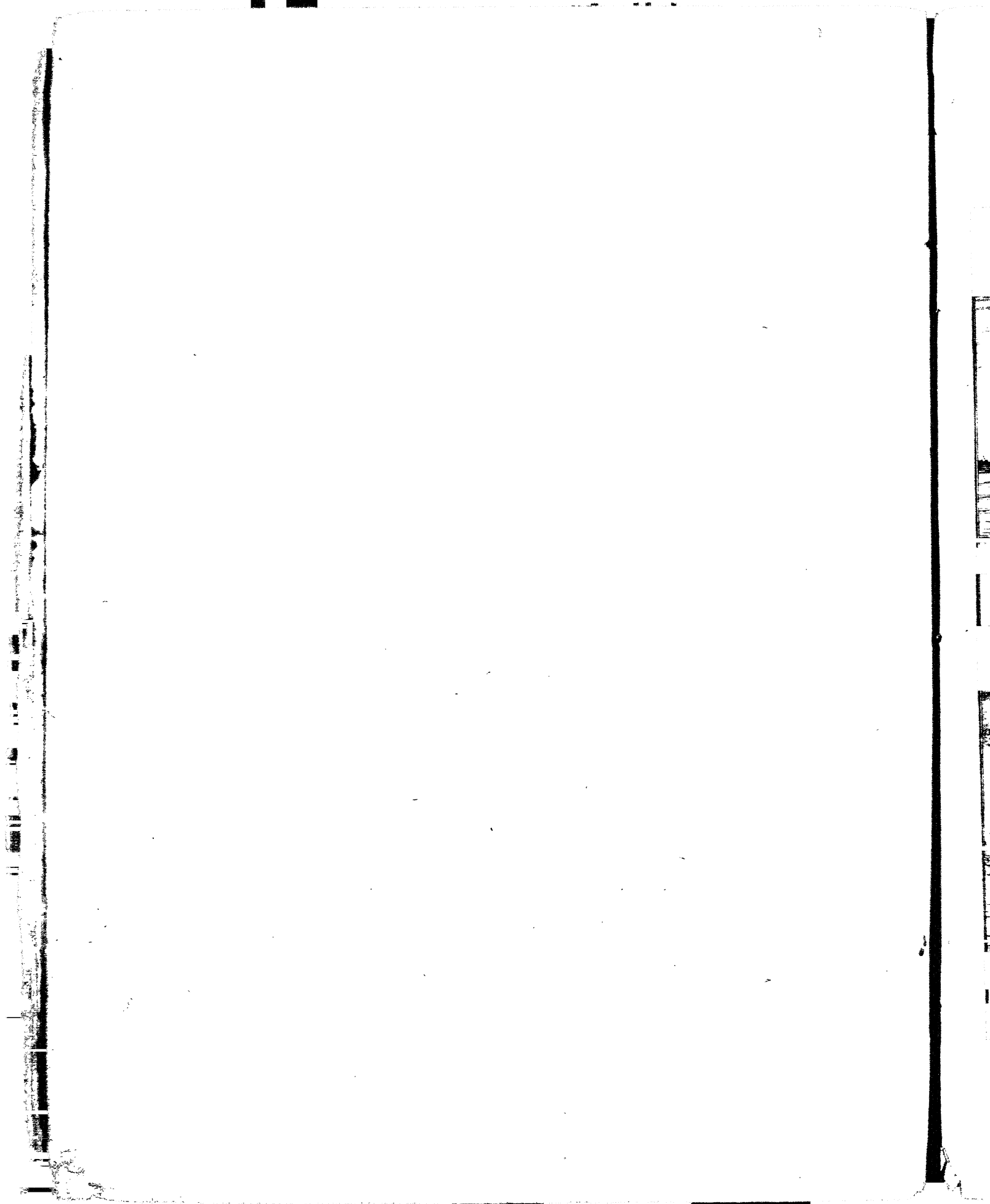
*Three ranges behind a mouth on the NW side*





*L. L. L. 1850.*

*Ontong Java.  
Appears thus when at base S. 350 Miles E. dist.*

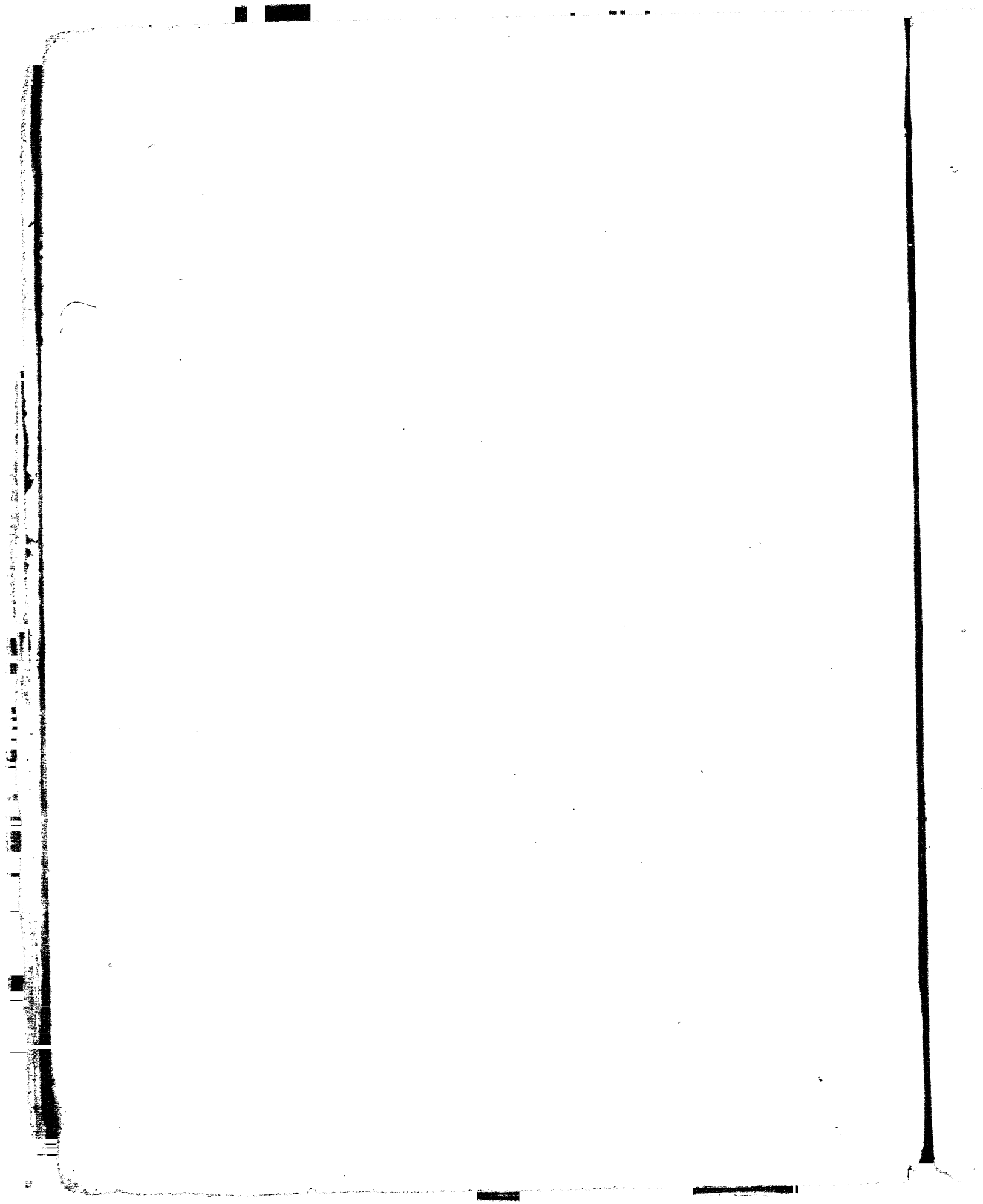


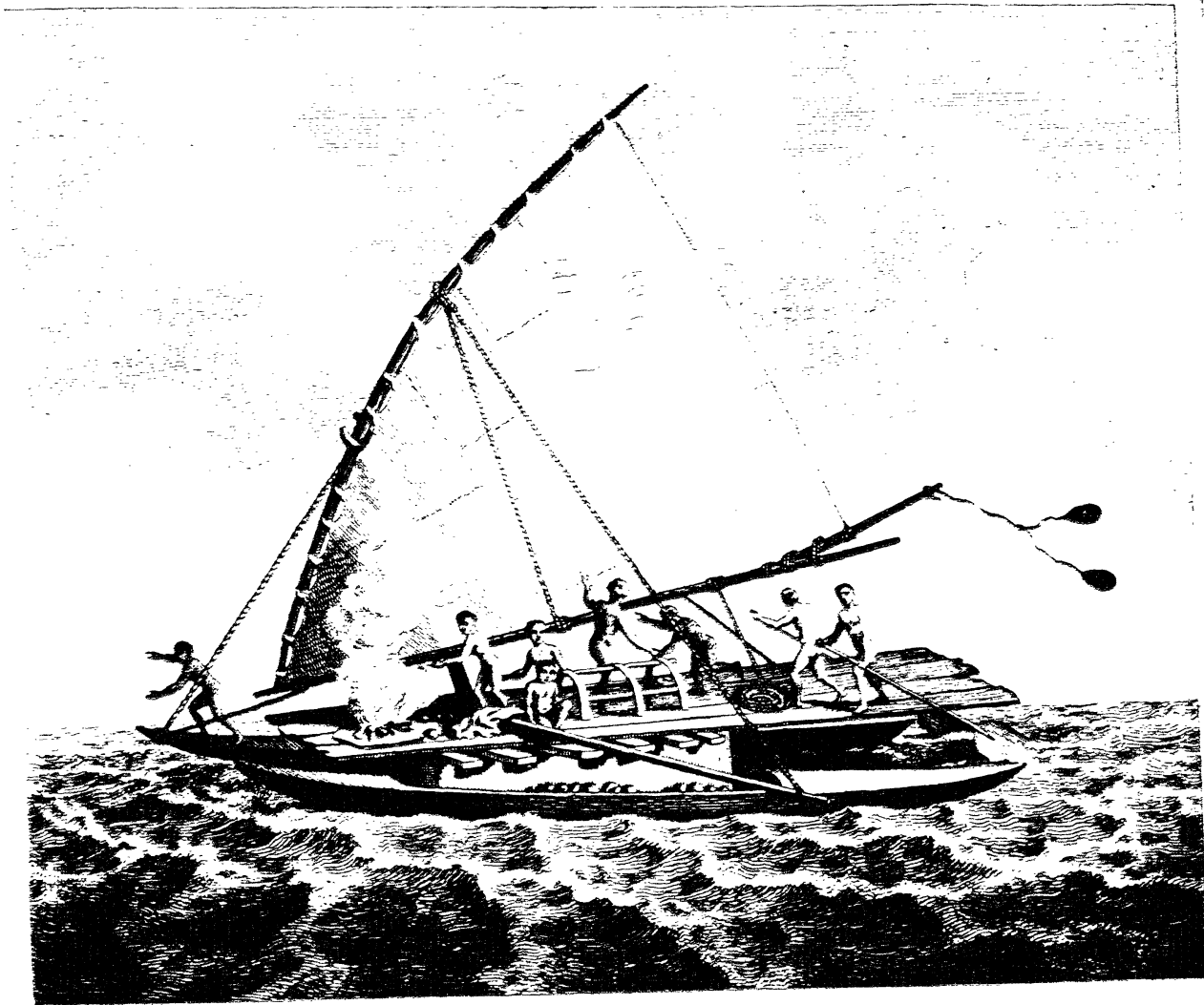


*The Continent south of the Locky Point.*



*Staten Landt or the States Land south of the Locky Point.*



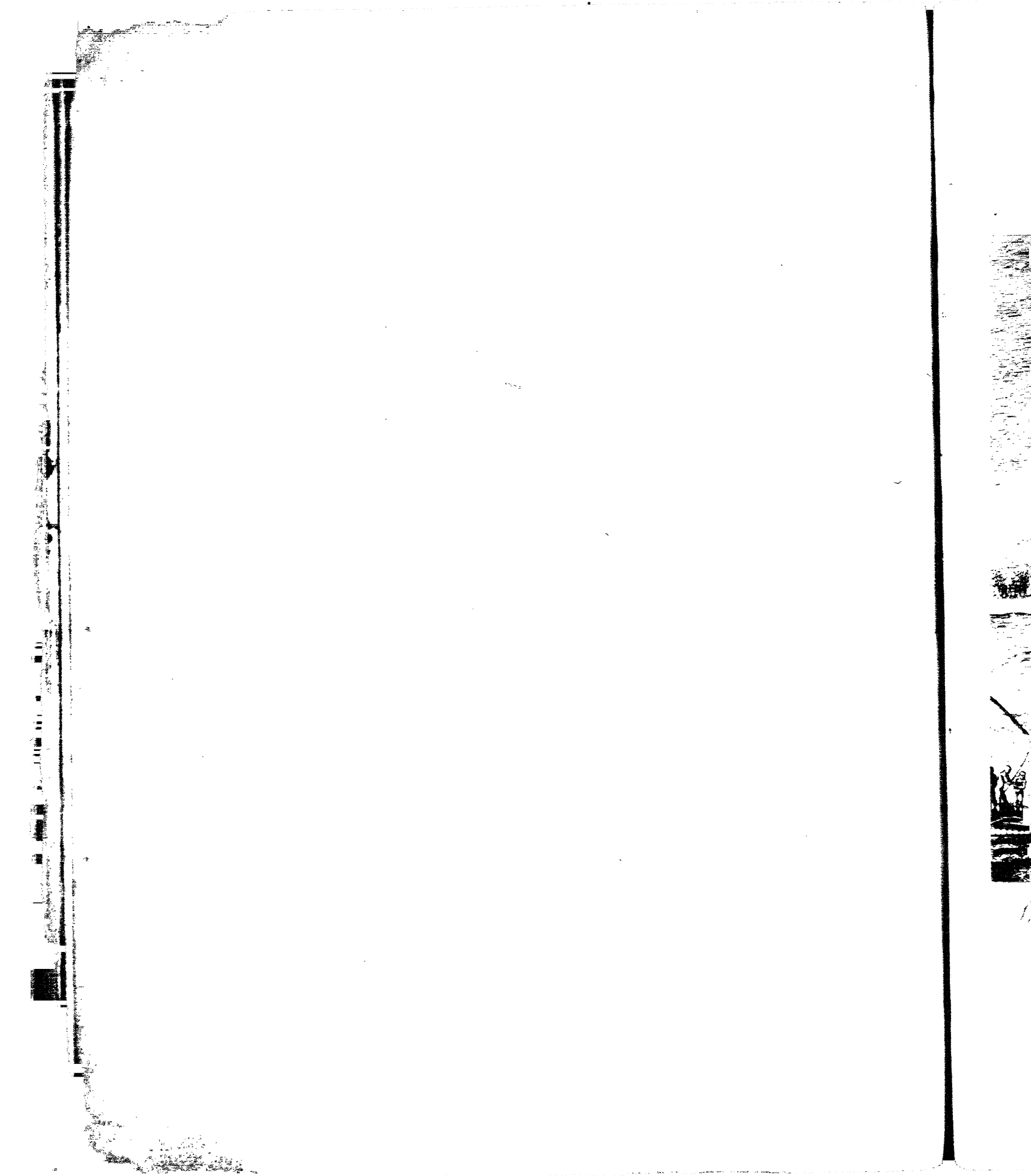


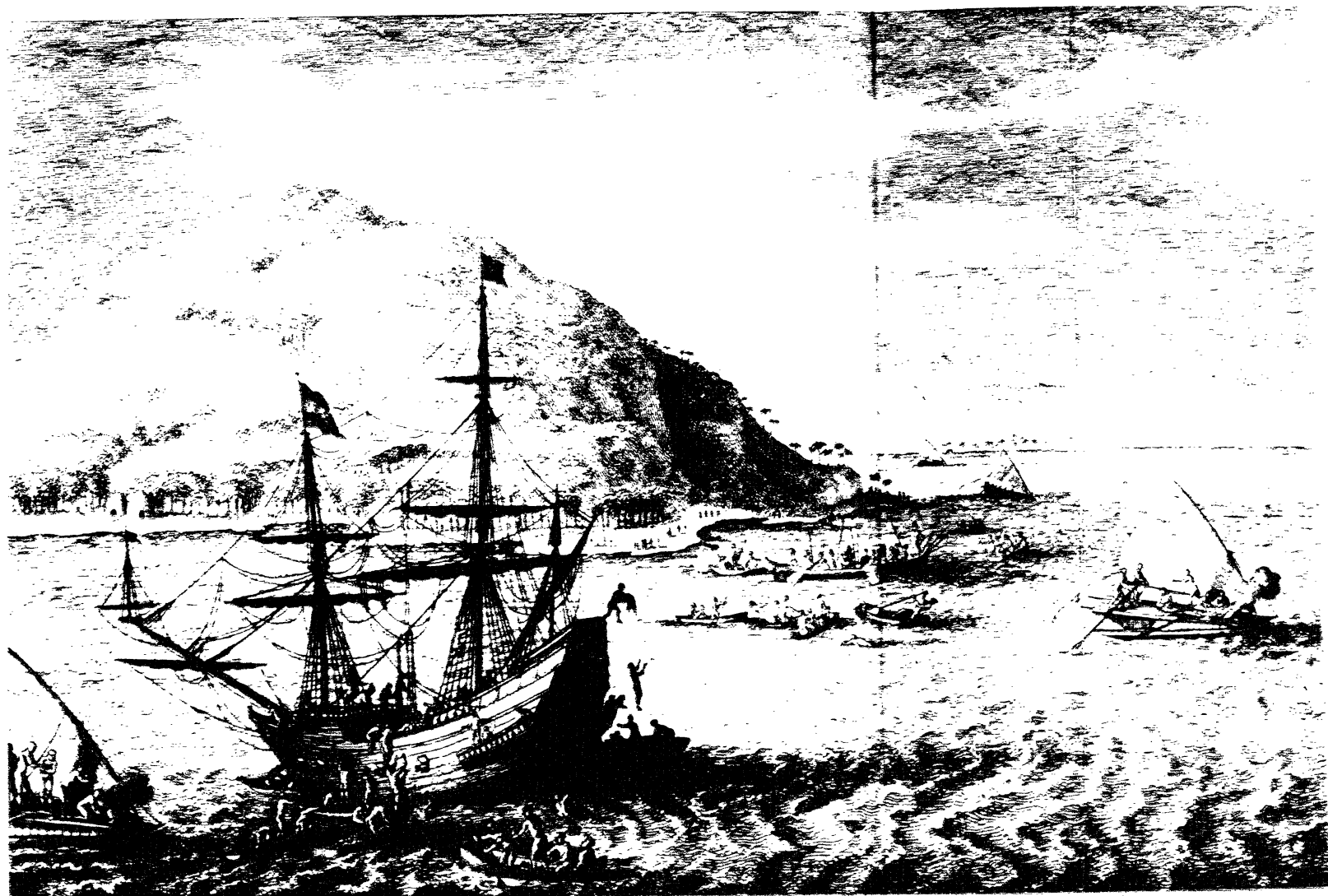


THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO  
LIBRARY

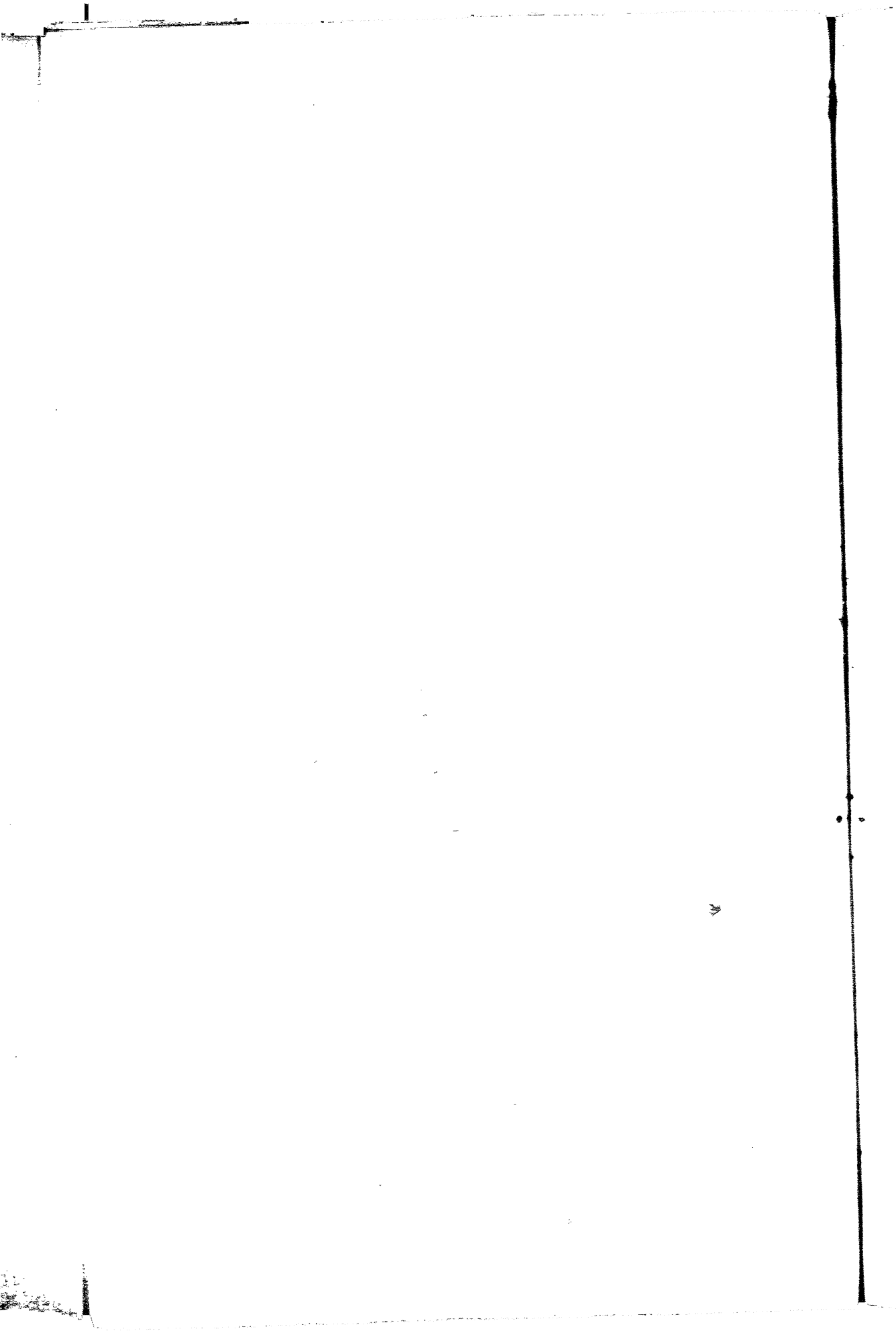


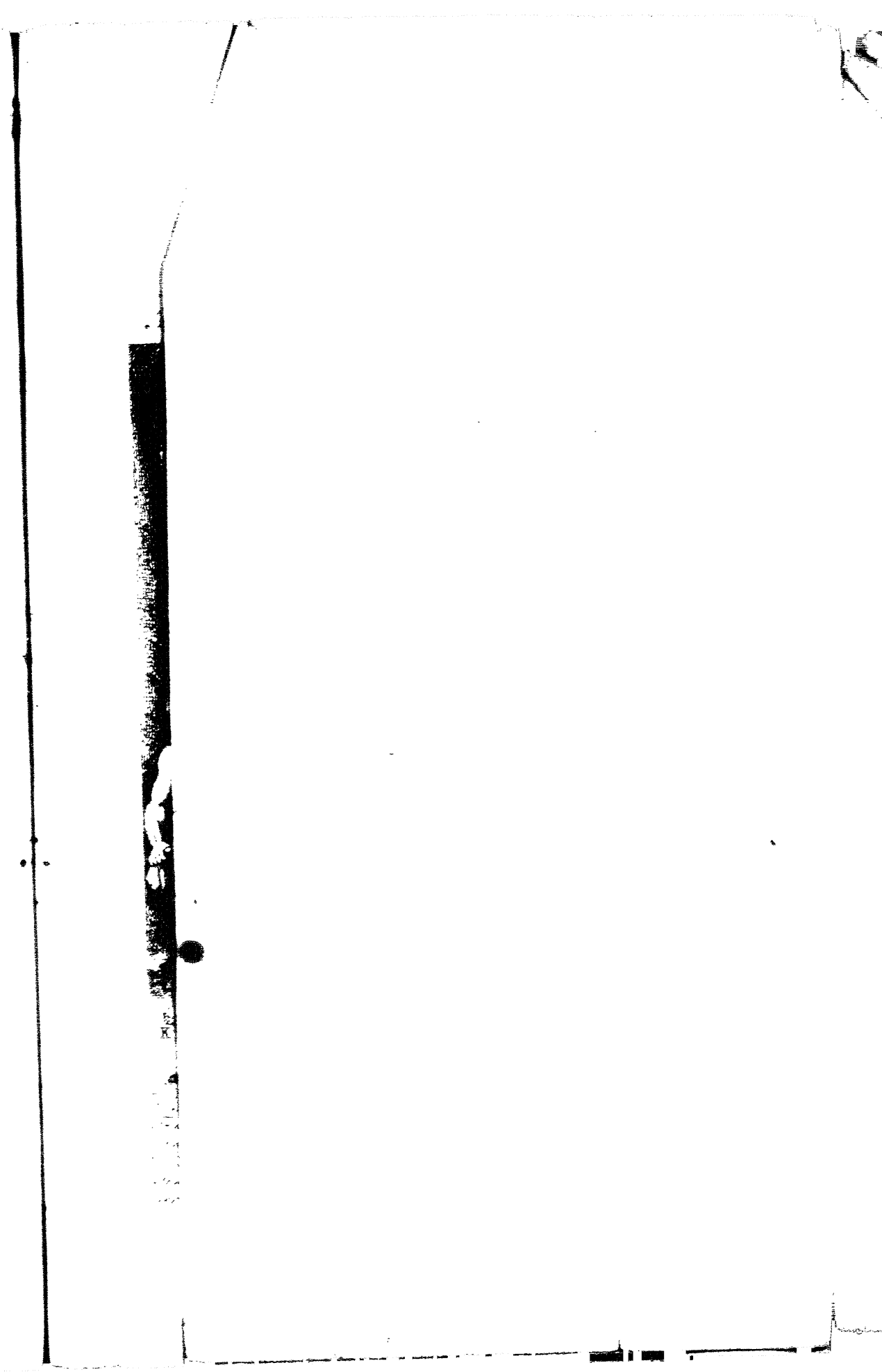
*View of Coon*





*View of Cocon Island in Lat. 10. 30. Long. 176. 30. a Division line of French & English.*

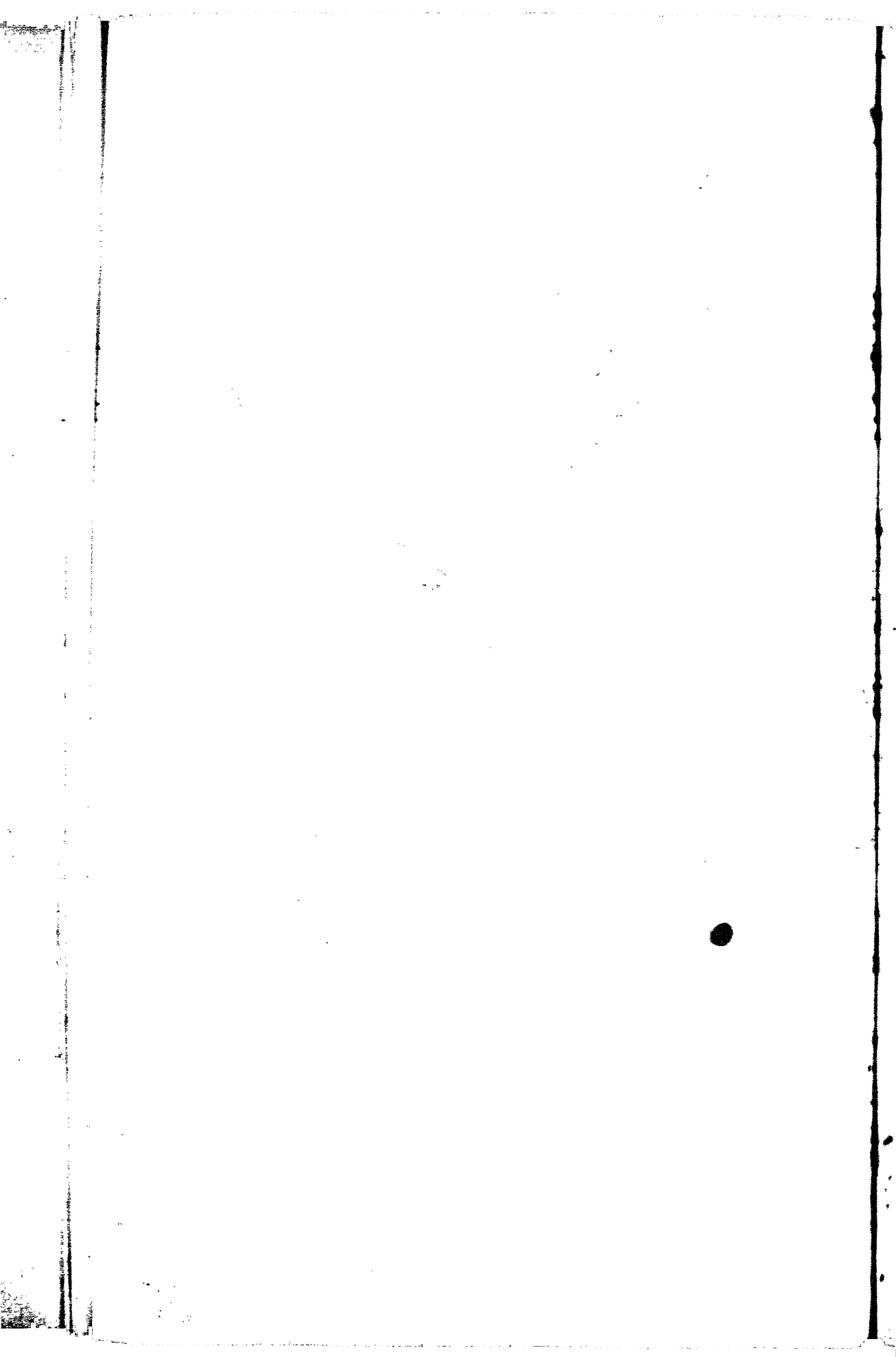




*Representation of the Inhabitants of the ...*



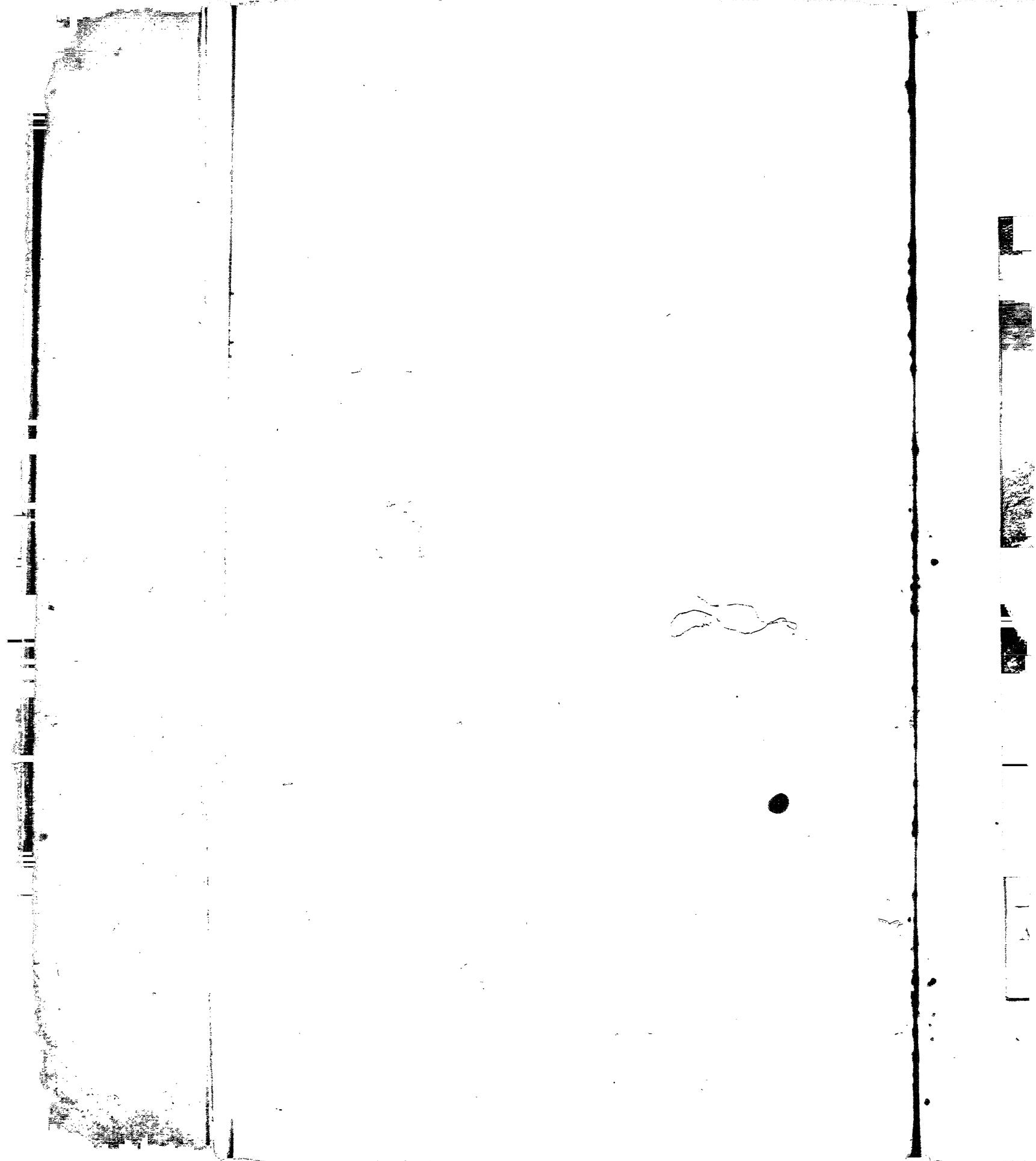
*The ...*

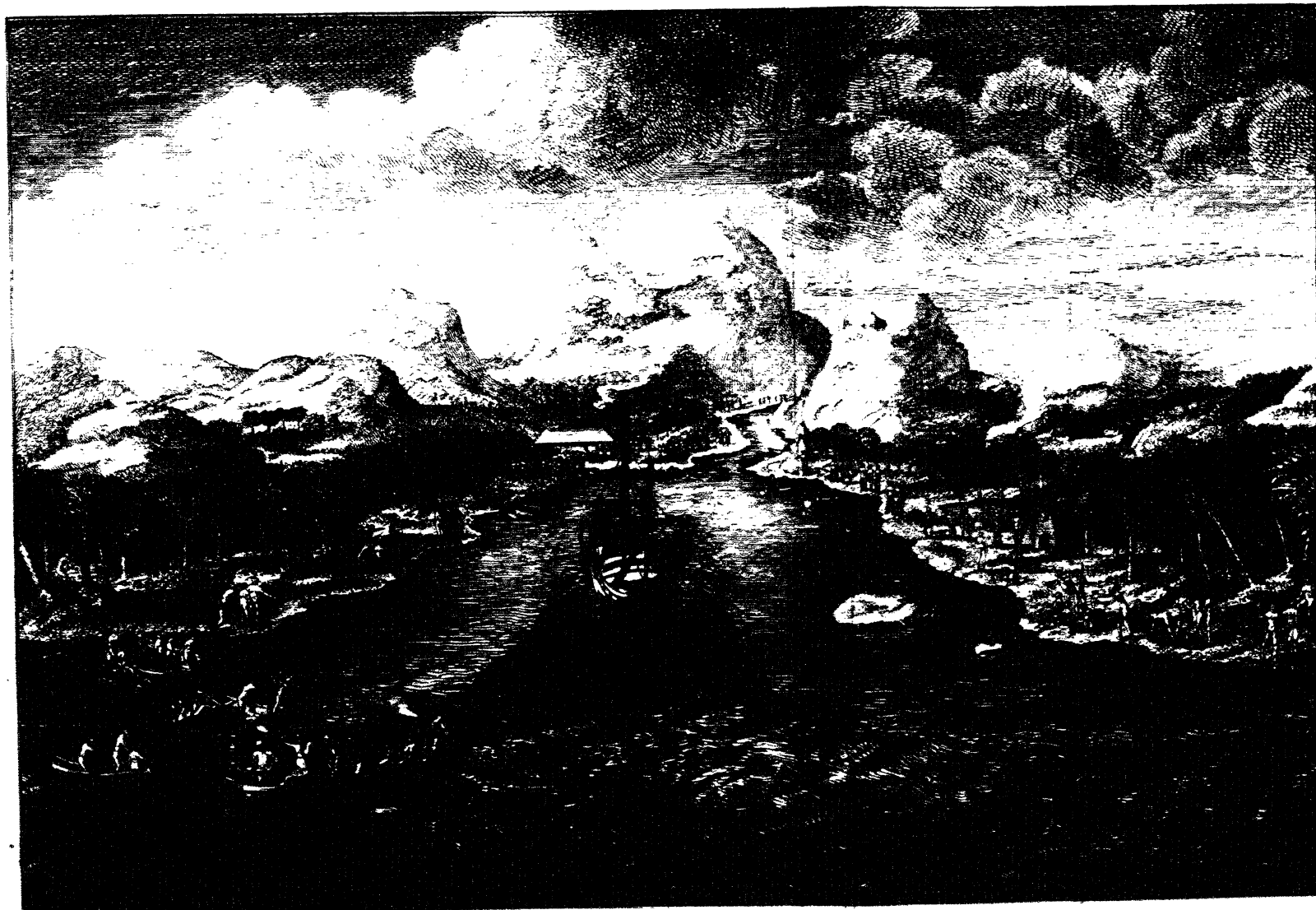






*Thompson*  
*D. Moore*  
*with 30*





*References in the Map of Horn Island to*

**HORN ISLAND.**

*A. Union Bay where we beached the Ship with four Anchors.*

*B. The small River near which we Anchored and where we used to go to Water.*

*C. The large Tidal or Tere under which we used every Day to sit in the Shade.*